In the 1630s the town of Salem began preparing for the establishment of Wenham, part of a colony-wide response to the wave of immigrants who came to New England between 1620 and 1640. Wenham's surveyors sited the town center adjacent to an abandoned Indigenous corn field near a trail that had connected the Indigenous encampments at Naumkeag (Salem) and Agawam (Ipswich). But the Wenham of 1643 is hardly recognizable today: The town center isn't where it used to be, and the town's footprint was significantly smaller, the Beverly, Danvers and Manchester-by-the-Sea town lines having been moved later on.

Early Farms of Wenham: Main Street maps the original land grants on either side of Main Street ... documents how those grants were subdivided during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries ... and identifies former and surviving First Period houses and other structures that were built on those properties.

Robert Corcoran is author of several books on the history of Wenham, Massachusetts. He is clerk and co-historian at First Church in Wenham (Congregational) and a former vice-chair of the Wenham Historic District Commission.

Early Farms of Wenham: Main Street

ROBERT O. CORCORAN

ROBERT O. CORCORAN

Early Farms of Wenham: Main Street

Frontispiece: Photo of Louis Dodge's hogscraper

Hogscraper candlestick that belonged to local historian and mapmaker Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968). Dodge's maps represent the earliest work that identified the boundaries of some of Wenham's seventeenth-century grants.

Early Farms of Wenham: Main Street

By

Robert O. Corcoran

DRAFT

Copyright © 2026 by
Robert O. Corcoran
All rights reserved.

Please direct all correspondence to:
xxxxxxxxx

On the cover:
Detail of John Hales' 1825
The County of Essex, From Actual Survey

Frontispiece:
Photograph by the author.
Provenance: Harriet P. Davis (1942–2023),
Aug. 19, 2023 estate sale, with "L. A. Dodge" written on a label attached to the candlestick's underside. Collection of the author.

Barnes & Noble Press
New York

PREFACE

COLONIAL-PERIOD deed writers could be annoyingly vague, oftentimes identifying the corners of properties with specially-marked trees that are now long gone. The problem of researching early title records is compounded by the absence of street addresses; the phenomenon of multiple men who shared the same name who were living at the same time ("John Dodge" is a prime example); and that sometimes property owners didn't bother to filing their deed with at the Essex County courthouse in Salem.

Attempts were made by local historians Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968) and Rupert B. Lillie (1907–1996) in the early and mid-twentieth century to map Wenham's land grants and their subdivisions. Each made remarkable progress but neither completed the task. (Indeed, piecing-together the jigsaw puzzle of vaguely-written deeds is way more tedious than I had anticipated.) *Early Wenham Farms: Main Street* benefits significantly from Dodge's and Lillie's research. It identifies the original 1630s land grants along the Main Street corridor—from Miles River on the east to _____ on the west—and documents how these grants were subdivided during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. *Early Wenham Farms: Main Street* is meant as a reference book for those who are studying the histories of Wenham's earliest houses and for those who are studying early Wenham land use.

The key resources I have relied on are

- Deeds and probate files registered with Essex County
- Deeds for Wenham properties that were recorded with the early town records of Ipswich
- Early Essex County court records
- Early town records of Salem and Wenham, and
- Manuscript documents on file at the Massachusetts Archives and the Wenham Museum.

All Wenham deeds for the Main Street corridor that were recorded with Essex County prior to 1800 have been captured in this work. In addition, title histories after 1800 have been included in selected cases where doing so enabled the confirmation of early grants' or farms' boundaries. It is my hope to expand this research to other parts of Wenham in future books.

PLACE NAMES

I was at a dinner party recently when I was asked about my latest history projects. In the course of my answer, I made a casual reference to the cemetery on the Iron Rail Property in Wenham Neck—and I was met with a dining room full of blank stares.

"Wenham Neck?"

That's when I remembered that most people who live here (including myself) didn't grow up here and aren't familiar with the names of landmarks and neighborhoods that were once common knowledge.[1] But a study of early deeds requires familiarity with the place names used in those deeds. Consequently, certain landmarks and place names that appear frequently in this work are worth highlighting here:[2]

- *Wenham Neck* is the section of Wenham where the town's footprint narrows. It extends from Miles River to Coy's Pond on the Gordon College campus.
- *Longham Meadow*—its western portion swampier now than it used to be due to unmanaged growth of vegetation along Miles River—is a part of Wenham Neck. It's the area east of Miles River, south of Larch Row and north of Longham Brook.
- *Longham Brook*, a tributary of Miles River, flows east to west through Wenham Neck and Longham Meadow. It was dammed in the 1890s to create Longham Reservoir.
- *Alewife Brook* was once a free flowing brook that exited the east side of Wenham Lake and emptied into Miles River. It was closed off from the lake in the 1890s when the lake was converted to a reservoir. Where the brook once flowed is now swamp.

Acknowledgments here.

R.O.C.

1 Suburbanization has taken its toll on the collective memory of twentieth century Wenham. Very few people are still living who remember ice skating on Miles River. Or remember that Pleasant Pond used to be the place where high school students went to neck. Or that the hill where Topsfield Road crests used to be called Chicken Hill.

2 A more robust list appears in Phillips (1938), 102-108. See also Lillie (1976).

INTRODUCTION

WENHAM was originally part of Salem, and in 1643 became the first part of Salem to break away to form its own town. But the Wenham of 1643 is barely discernible today. The town center isn't where it used to be. The Beverly town line isn't where it used to be. The Danvers town line isn't where it used to be. Even the Manchester-by-the-Sea town line isn't where it used to be.

The area of land that originally belonged to Salem was enormous, encompassing not just current-day Salem, but also Wenham, Manchester-by-the-Sea, Marblehead, Beverly, Danvers, Peabody and part of Middleton. But despite its size, the areas outside of the Salem town center were hardly empty hinterlands. Salem began making grants of land to its residents almost immediately after the town was founded. Salem, like other towns throughout the Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies, was experiencing a population boom during the 1630s. It was the height of the Great Migration of 1620–1640 when some twenty thousand Puritans left England for Massachusetts[3] in search of a more favorable religious, political and economic climate. Salem, as well as other towns, responded to the wave of immigration by using land grants to attract "people of quality" while simultaneously encouraging the development of new population centers within its borders that were intended to mature into standalone towns. In other words, Wenham's separation from Salem was part of a grand plan throughout the Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies to execute the work of colonization.

Siting the Town

In 1635 Salem appointed five men—Capt. William Trask (bp. 1585–1666), John Woodbury (ca.1583–ca.1641), Roger Conant (bp. 1592–1679), Jeffrey Massey (ca.1591–1676) and John Balch (ca.1605–1648)—to tackle the task of surveying Salem's footprint:[4]

16. of the 9th moneth [*sic*] 1635

> Layers out of Lands [Trask, Woodbury, Conant, Massey and Balch] are appoynted [*sic*] overseers & Layers out of Lotts [*sic*] of ground for this presinct [*sic*] of Salem, but are to haue [*sic*] directions from ye towne [*sic*] where they shall lay ym [*sic*[5]] out, And in leiwe [*sic*] of yr paynes [*sic*] they are to haue 4d the acre for small lotts, and 10s the hundred for great lotts rightly & exactly laid out and bounded; Any 3 of these may doe [*sic*] the worke [*sic*].

Although the town's instructions were for "any three" of the surveyors to lay out a given grant of land, in January 1636 just two of them (Woodbury and Balch) laid out five 200-acre grants in North Beverly and Wenham. These grants came to be called the "Old Planters' Farms"—since they were awarded to five of the earliest planters (or settlers) of Salem. The Wenham portion of one of these grants, the Roger Conant Grant, was likely the earliest surveying done in what would become the town of Wenham.

As we will see in the subsequent chapters of this work, Salem's surveyors focused on the trail that connected the former Indigenous encampments at Naumkeag (Salem) and Agawam (Ipswich), a trail that became the genesis of Main Street. The Old Planters' Farms having been surveyed and granted, the surveyors worked their way north during 1637 and 1638 to lay out grants on either side of proto-Main Street that were grounded Miles River on the east and _____ on the west.

Planning for the village[6] that would become Wenham gained momentum in December 1638 when a Salem town meeting voted that a village should be granted to Rev. John Phillips (ca.1585–1660) "and his company."[7] Rev. Phillips was a recent arrival from England and was being recruited to become minister of the church at Dedham; the town meeting vote was an attempt to keep him nearby. In August 1639 "the Salem church considered the matter of establishing three villages, at Danvers, Wenham and Manchester. The subject was brought up for discussion several times in subsequent church meetings."[8] In November 1639 the Massachusetts General Court declared

> Whereas the inhabitants of Salem have agreed to plant a village neare [*sic*] the ryver [*sic*] wch runs to Ipswich,[9] it is ordered, that all the land neare their bounds, between Salem & the said ryver, not belonging to any other towne [*sic*], or person, by any former grant, shall belong to the said village.

At the same time, the General Court ordered that the boundary between Salem and Ipswich be laid out (Hamilton at the time being part of Ipswich).[10]

Wenham's grantees chose a hill to the east of proto-Main Street to build Wenham's First Meeting House. The spot, which was east of the club house at the Wenham Country Club, had either already been cleared or was adjacent to land that had already been cleared for a corn field by Pawtucket people we call the Agawam.[11] Masconomet (d. 1658) deeded the area around the "Bay of Agawam, alias Ipswich" to John Winthrop (1606–1676) in 1638[12]—an area that arguably included Wenham, given the Agawam's seasonal encampment at Wenham Lake—but it wasn't until 1700 that a deed was secured from members of Masconomet's family specifically for Wenham.[13]

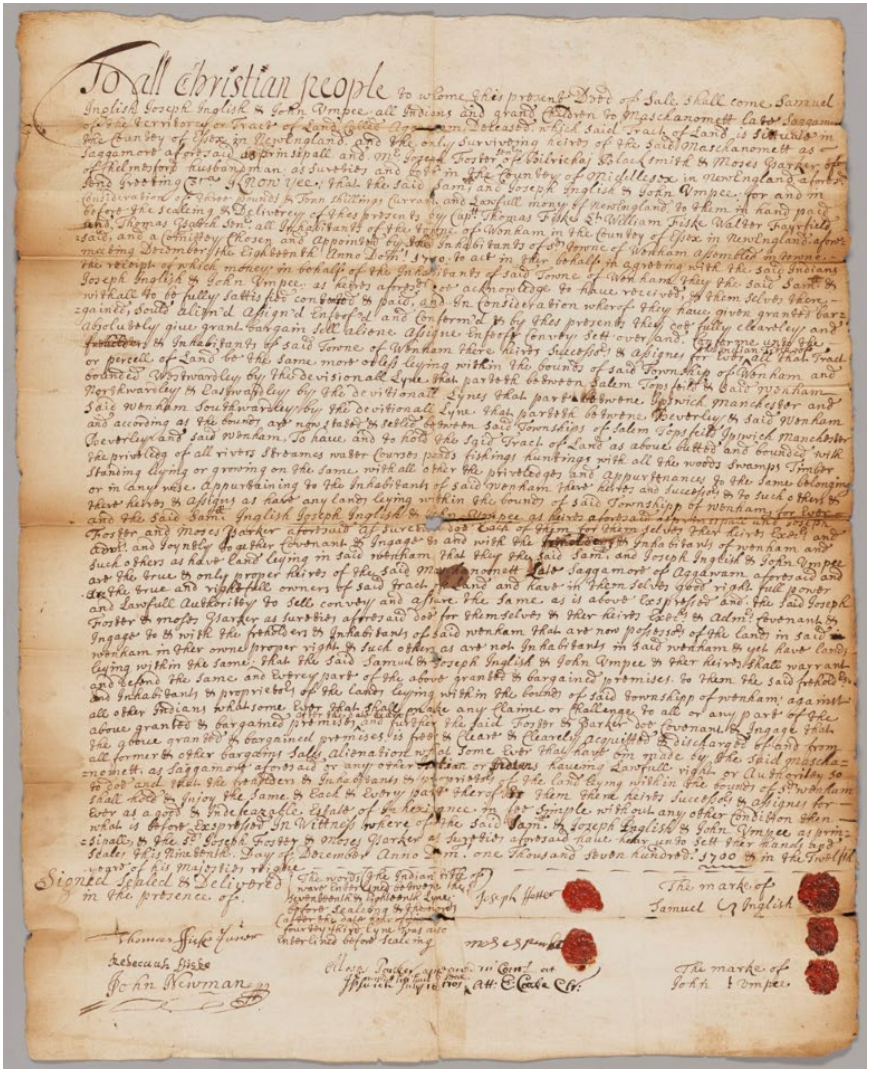
Wenham in 1643

The Wenham of 1643 was dramatically different from the Wenham of today. The First Meeting House—which was meant to be at the center of the village—was nowhere near proto-Main Street. Although proto-Main Street offered a direct route from Salem to Ipswich, the meeting house was along a different road (dubbed Meeting House Road for the purpose of this work) that started at Alewife Brook, went north to the meeting house, and continued northward, at some point veering to the northwest to intersect proto-Main Street at the current-day intersection of Main and Cherry Streets. At its southern end Meeting House Road terminated at Alewife Brook Road, which ran along the north bank of Alewife Brook and connected to proto-Main Street. House lots were established adjacent to the First Meeting House and along part of Alewife Brook Road (map, page xx).

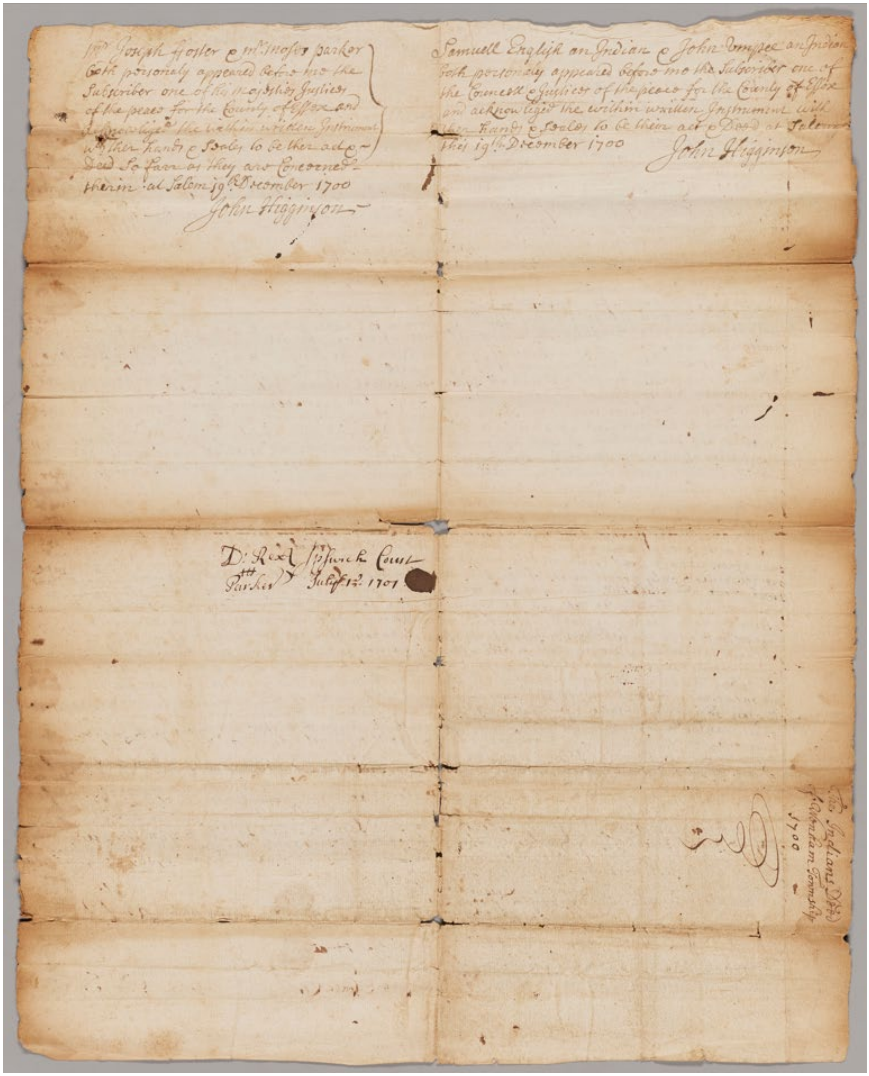
But Meeting House Road was never what we might call the main drag. In 1640 the Massachusetts General Court laid out a road that connected Rowley with Beverly. The commissioners in charge of the project chose proto-Main Street for the Wenham stretch of that road.[14] In 1644, the General Court considered rerouting the Wenham stretch to Meeting House Road but ultimately decided against it.[15]

Not only were the town center and original street layout different from what we know today, but the town's footprint was much smaller, its boundaries (other than the Ipswich (Hamilton)-Wenham town line) having been moved over the years.

- The town's northern boundary, the Ipswich (Hamilton)-Wenham town line, was understood to be a line drawn at the midpoint that was halfway



The Pawtucket deed of 1700, front.[16]



The Pawtucket deed of 1700, back.[17]

between the Ipswich Meeting House and the Salem Meeting House.[18] (But understanding and reality are two different things. When the town line was surveyed in 1643 it was discovered that the house of Wenham resident John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) was just north of the line on the Ipswich (Hamilton) side.)[19]

- As for the town's southern and eastern boundaries, the earliest description is from 1667, when Beverly was in the process of separating from Salem. The description ignores the boundary west of Wenham Lake and focuses solely on the boundary east of the lake: Alewife Brook, then Longham Brook to Turnup Swamp, and northward to the east side of Coy's Pond (map, page xx).[20] The boundary with Beverly was relocated to its current position in 1680; see the discussion of Roger Conant Grant lot #1. The boundary with Manchester-by-the-Sea was relocated in 1686.[21]
- The western boundary, the Salem Village (Danvers)-Wenham town line, was a line that aligned with Wenham Causeway and continued to the southeast. It was moved in 1681 when a dispute about whether the Joseph Porter (bp. 1638–1714) Farm was in Wenham triggered the reassignment of 280 acres from Salem Village (Danvers) to Wenham.[22]

Land Distribution

- *Geographic origins: where did Wenham's grantees come from?*
  - *The Dedham contingent*
- *The social aspect of settling a new town*
  - *Towns competed for people and capital*
  - *Some grants were conditional on residence*
  - *Income inequality; it paid to be minister … or blacksmith*
  - *Property flippers and other non-resident property owners*
- *Illustration: Graph of population growth, ca.1640–1799*
- *Early focuses: establishment of a gristmill (industry) and an inn (recreation)*

Two Episodes

Two events, one at mid-century and the other at the end of the century, provide important context for the disposition of Wenham's earliest farms.

- *Relocation of Rev. Fiske and others to Chelmsford (who seems to have been planning the move by 1652 per R. G. Pope (1974), pxxvii)*

- *Building boom of the 1680s-1690s*

Sidebar: *Key Events During the Years Leading Up to Wenham's Separation from Salem*

→ *Read Sidney Perley (1924–1928)*

→ *Any noteworthy epidemic(s)?*

- *Establishment of Salem, 1626*
- *Pequot War, 1636–1638*
    - *Introduction of the slave trade to Salem, 1638*
- *Antinomian Controversy, 1636–1638*
- *Hugh Peter's Sermon, probably 1638*
- *Rowley-to-Beverly Road, 1640*
- *Depression, early to mid-1640s*
    - *New England's First Depression: Beyond an Export-Led Interpretation | JSTOR*
- *Formation of Essex County, 1643*

Challenges Encountered With This Project

- *1650s are a black hole – Wenham Town Records (1930), 12: there are spurious land titles (1656)*
- *Not everyone filed their deeds (Appendix A). Most who did filed them at Salem, but a handful of early Wenham deeds were filed at Ipswich.*
- *Degrees of certainty: conjecture vs. notional vs. inference*

Early reference to "Allewife [sic] Brook" in Essex County Deeds 53:179 (Freeborn Balch and Benjamin Balch, indenture, 1729) ← *where put this? add this to "Place Names" with earliest references found for each place/landmark named?*

Need to index Introduction

Wenham's original boundaries. Prior to Beverly's 1667 separation from Salem, the boundary between Salem and Wenham to the east of Wenham Lake was described as running along Alewife Brook and Longham Brook to Turnup Swamp. The boundary was moved to its current location in 1680. This map, which was published by Sidney Perley (1858–1928) in 1926, is superimposed with the original boundary between Salem Village (Danvers) and Wenham, a boundary that was moved in 1681.[23]

3 Betlock (2003), 18-20. See also V. D. Anderson (1991), 15.

4 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 2. Essex Institute (1868), 10.

5 The lower-case letter "y" was an abbreviation for "th." Thus, "ye" meant "the;" "ym" meant "them;" and "yr" meant "their."

6 Perley (1924–1928), 2:147-152.

7 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), xx. Essex Institute (1868), 77.

Perley (1924–1928), 2:149 identifies Rev. Phillips' "company" as Hugh Stacy (m. ca.1640), John Thurston (b. 1601), Thomas West (m. 1658 d. after 1701), widow Elizabeth (-----) Paine (b. ca.1584), Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667), Nicholas Pacy (m. ca.1640), Philemon Dickenson (d. 1672), Joseph Yongs (m. 1632), Henry Chickering (b? d?), John Yongs (b? d?), widow Joanne (Fletcher) Ames (b. ca.1587–1644) and [Hon.] William Browne (ca.1609–1688).

It is interesting that the vote to make a grant to Rev. Phillips occurred *after* Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) had already been granted 150 acres in Wenham in February of that year. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30. Essex Institute (1868), 67. Furthermore, it should be noted that Rev. Phillips and the people identified by Perley as being part of Phillips' "company" received grants from Salem all on the same day in January 1639 totaling a hefty 500 acres: twenty acres each to Hugh Stacy, John Thurston, Thomas West and Widow Paine; thirty acres each to Austin Kilham, Nicholas Pacy, Philemon Dickenson and Joseph Yongs; 50 acres each to Henry Chickering and John Yongs; 40 acres to "Mrs. Ames;" and 80 acres each to [Hon.] William Browne and Rev. Phillips. The grants were made with the condition that the grantees "continue in the plantation to use the same." Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 51. Essex Institute (1868), 98. Spelling edited. The description of the grants, however, gives no indication of where they were located or, indeed, whether the grants were contiguous.

Where, then, did the Salem town meeting voters assume that Rev. Phillips' village would be sited? Given that much of the land on either side of proto-Main Street had already been distributed, it seems that the grants to Rev. Phillips and his followers were made in Longham Meadow and adjacent parts of Wenham Neck. (West Wenham's grants started to be made later in 1639. Corcoran (2021–2015), 1:7. This raises the possibility that the Phillips-and-company grants were made there. But in November 1639 the General Court's acknowledged that the inhabitants of Salem had agreed to establish a village near "the river which runs to Ipswich." Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:279.) It appears, though, that the 1639 grants to Rev. Phillips and his followers were forfeited, since at least five of the grantees had not "[continued] in the plantation to use the same" as the grants had required: Hugh Stacy was living in Dedham by 1640; Rev. Phillips, Austin Kilham and Henry Chickering were living there by 1641; and John Thurston was living there by 1642. Hill (1892), 73, 76, 78, 80, 82, 88. F. Smith (1936), 87.

8 Perley (1924–1928), 2:151.

9 Miles River.

10 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:279.

11 Corcoran (2023), 3-4.

12 Felt (1834), 8.

13 Perley (1912), 98-100. Corcoran (2023), 39-42.

14 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:308. Although we can infer that Meeting House Road was in use by 1641, it is possible that the First Meeting House had been built by 1640 and therefore Meeting House Road might have been considered for the Wenham stretch of the Rowley-Beverly road. Nonetheless, the absence of any mention of the First Meeting House or Meeting House Road in the General Court's description of the Rowley-Beverly road does not prove that Wenham's meeting house was built after the 1640 road construction project.

15 The Massachusetts General Court ordered "that the commissioners for the laying out of the roadway between Ipswich and Salem shall have power to alter the way laid out beneath Wenham towards the east, and to lay it through the town if they shall judge it meet." Shurtleff (1853), 2:82. Perley (1888), 1230. Spelling edited.

16 "Land Deed for Wenham, Massachusetts," MS (1700): Get permission to publish.
To all Christian People to whome [*sic*] this present Deed of Sale shall come Samuel Inglish [*sic*] Joseph Inglish & John Umpee all Indians and grand Children to Maschanomett late Saggamore [*sic*] of the territory or Tract of Land Called Aggawam [*sic*] Deceased which said Tract of Land is sittuate [*sic*] in the Countey [*sic*] of Essex in New England and the only Surviving heirs of the said Maschanomett as Saggamore aforesaid as prinsipall [*sic*] and Mr Joseph Foster [sen?] of Bilrickai [Billerica] Blacksmith & Moses Parker […] of Chelmsford husbandman as sureties and both in the Countey of Midellesex [*sic*] in New England aforesd [*sic*] send Greeting […] Know yee that the said Sam'l and Joseph Inglish & John Umpee for and in consideration of three pounds & Tenn [*sic*] shillings Currant [*sic*] and Lawfull mony [*sic*] of New England to them in hand paid before the sealing & Deliverey [*sic*] of thes [*sic*] presents by Cap^{tt} Thomas Fiske J^{r} William Fiske Walter Fayrfield [*sic*] and Thomas Patch Senr all Inhabitants of the towne [*sic*] of Wenham in the Countey of Essex in New England aforesaid, and a Comittey [*sic*] Chosen and Appointed by the Inhabitants of s^{d} towne of Wenham assembled in towne meeting December the Eighteenth Anno Domm^{i} 1700 to act in ther [*sic*] behalf in agreeing with the said Indians the receipt of which money in behalf of the Inhabitants of said Towne of Wenham they the said Sam^{ll} & Joseph Inglish & John Umpee as heirs afores^{d} doe [*sic*] acknowledge to have received & them selves [*sic*] therewithall [*sic*] to be fully sattisfied [*sic*] contented & paid, and In Consideration whereof they have given granted bargained, sould [*sic*] align'd [*sic*] Enfeef'd [*sic*] and Conform'd [*sic*] & by thes presents they doe fully, clearley [*sic*] and absolutely give grant bargain Sell aliene [*sic*] assigne [*sic*] Enfeefe [*sic*] Convey sett [*sic*] over and conforme [*sic*] unto the freeholders & Inhabitants of said Towne of Wenham there [*sic*] heirs Successors & assignes [*sic*] for Ever the Indian Title of all that Tract or percell [*sic*] of Land be the same more or less lying within the bounds of said Township of Wenham and bounded Westwardley [*sic*] by the devisionall Lyne [*sic*] that parteth [*sic*] between Salem Topsfeild [*sic*] & said Wenham Northwardley [*sic*] & Eastwardley [*sic*] by the devisionall Lynes that part betwene [*sic*] Ipswich Manchester and said Wenham Southwardley [*sic*] by the devisionall Lyne that parteth betwene Beverley [*sic*] & said Wenham and according as the bounds are now stated & setled [*sic*] between said Townships of Salem Topsfeild Ipswich Manchester Beverley and said Wenham, To have and to hold the said Tract of Land as above butted and bounded with the priviledg [*sic*] of all rivers Streames [*sic*] water Courses ponds fishings huntings with all the woods Swamps Timber Standing lying or growing on the same with all other the priviledges [*sic*] and

appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise appurtaining [*sic*] to the Inhabitants of said Wenham their heirs and successors & to such others & there [*sic*] heires [*sic*] & assigns as have any lands lying within the bounds of said Township of Wenham for Ever and the said Sam[ll] Inglish Joseph Inglish & John Umpee as heirs aforesaid as principall [*sic*] and Joseph Foster and Moses Parker aforesaid as sureties doe Each of them for them selves [*sic*] ther [*sic*] heirs exec's and adm's and Joyntly [*sic*] together Covenant & Ingage [*sic*] & and [*sic*] with the freeholders & Inhabitants of Wenham and such others as have land lying in said Wenham that they the said Sam[ll] and Joseph Inglish & John Umpee are the true & only proper heirs of the said Maschanomett Said Saggamore of Aggawam aforesaid and are the true & rightfull [*sic*] owners of said tract of land and have in them selves good right full power and lawfull authoritey [*sic*] to sell convey and assure the same as is above exspressed [*sic*] and the said Joseph Foster and Moses Parker as sureties aforesaid doe for themselves & ther heirs exec[rs] & adm[rs] covenant & Ingage to & with the freeholders & Inhabitants of said Wenham that are now possessed of the lands in said Wenham in ther owne [*sic*] proper right & such others as are not Inhabitants in said Wenham & yet have lands lying within the same that the said Samuel & Joseph Inglish & John Umpee & ther heirs shall warrant and defend the same and everey [*sic*] part of the above granted & bargained premises to them the said freeholders and Inhabitants & proprietors of the lands lying within the bounds of said townshipp [*sic*] of Wenham: as […] all other Indians whatsome [*sic*] ever that shall make any claime [*sic*] or challenge to all or any part of the above granted & bargained premises after the […] and further the said Foster & Parker doe covenant & Ingage that the above granted & bargained premises is free & cleare & clearely [*sic*] acquitted & discharged of and from all former & other bargains Sales, alienation what some ever [*sic*] that have bin [*sic*] made by the said Maschanomett, as Saggamore aforesaid or any other Indian or Indians haveing [*sic*] Lawfull right or Authoritey so to doe and that the freeholders & Inhabitants & proprietors of the land lying within the bounds of s[d] Wenham shall hold & Injoy [*sic*] the same & each & everey part thereof […] them there [*sic*] heirs successors & assignes [*sic*] for ever as a good & Indefeazable [*sic*] Estate of Inheritance in fee simple without any other Condition then [*sic*] what is before Expressed In Wittness [*sic*] where of the said Sam[ll] & Joseph Inglish & John Umpee as prinsipall [*sic*], & the s[d] Joseph Foster & Moses Parker as sureties aforesaid have here unto sett [*sic*] ther hands and seales [*sic*] this Nineteenth Day of December Anno Dommi one Thousand seven hundred: 1700 & in the Twelfth year of his majesties [*sic*] reigne [*sic*]

Signed Sealed & Delivered in the presence of Thomas ffiske junior Rebeccah Fiske John Newman	The words (the Indian title of) was Enterlined [*sic*] betwene the seventeenth & Eighteenth lyne before sealeing [*sic*] & the words (after the ….) … fourteythird [*sic*] lyne was also	Joseph ffoster [seal] Moses Parker [seal]	The marke of Samuel X Inglish [seal] [seal apparently for Joseph Inglish but no signature] The marke of John X Umpee [seal]

enterlined before
sealeing
Moses Parker appeared in Court at
Ipswich July [15?] 1701 […] Att: E: […] Clr:

17 *Ibid*.:

Mr Joseph ffoster & Mr Moses Parker both personaly [*sic*] appeared before me the Subscriber one of his majesties [*sic*] Justices of the peace for the County of Essex and acknowleged [*sic*] the within Instrument wth ther [*sic*] hands & seales [*sic*] to be ther act & Deed So farr [*sic*] as they are Concerned therein at Salem 19th December 1700

John Higginson

D: Rex Parker

Ipswich Court July 15. 1701

Samuell [*sic*] English an Indian & John Umpee an Indian both personaly appeared before me the Subscriber one of the Councell [*sic*] & Justices of the peace for the County of Essex and acknowleged the within written Instrument with ther hands & seales to be their act & Deed at Salem this 19th December 1700

John Higginson

The Indians Deed of Wenham Township 1700

18 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 62. Essex Institute (1868), 119 (transcription below). Shurtleff (1853–1854), 2:35-36. Schofield (1899), [104].

The 27 of the first moneth [*sic*] 1643

At a meetinge [*sic*] of vs [*sic*] whose names are vnder [*sic*] written Chosen by the townes [*sic*] of Salem & Ipswich & having full power from either towne [*sic*] to agree & determyne [*sic*] of the bounds betwene [*sic*] the said townes, doe [*sic*] in the behalfe [*sic*] of each towne agree and determyne as followeth

Impr'is wee [*sic*] conceive that the meeting howses [*sic*] of the 2 townes stand from each other North North East, halfe [*sic*] a poynt [*sic*] Easterly & South South West halfe a poynt westerly whither yt [that] be exacetlie soe or noe [*sic*] Wee are fully agreed that the Lyne[*sic*] betwene the 2 townes shall runne [*sic*] as followeth viz. from the bound tree nere [*sic*] John ffairfeilds [*sic*] howse West North West halfe a poynt Westerly Northerly & East South East halfe a poynt Southerly as the trees are m'ked [*sic*] both wayes [*sic*] from the said bounde [*sic*] tree

W. Hubbert	Jeffry Massy	Thom' Howlet
John Tutle	Roger Conant	Joh [*sic*] Gages m'ke
Joseph Yongs	John Balch	

19 Corcoran (2021–2025), 1:83.

20 Perley (1924–1928), 2:154:

A true Record of an agrement [*sic*] of a boundary betwene [*sic*] Salem & wenham [*sic*] the 29 1 mo. 1667.

we [*sic*] whose names are here underwritten being met together to agree of bounds betwene Salem & wenham Eastward from ye great pond doe [*sic*] determine as followeth [*sic*] yt ye brook which Cumeth [*sic*] out of ye great pond shall be ye bounds betweene [*sic*] ye towns aforesaid untill [*sic*] it meeteth [*sic*] with that brook which cometh [*sic*] from longham [*sic*] & so taking ye brook for the bounds to the eastward sid [*sic*] of richard Dodges farme [*sic*] Leaving out the medow [*sic*] to Salem & exempting them from all rates & dues & demands to wenham & from thence by ye edge of ye meadow called longham to ye uper [*sic*] end of sd medow at turnup swamp: to ye east end of the pond, our neighbors who have medow in longham buting [abutting] upon our comon [*sic*] shall have trees to fence their medow & liberty for carting.

CHARLES GOTT	mark
RICHARD KEMBALL	WILLIAM X DIXSIE
THOMAS FFISK	SAMUELL CORNING
	JOHN RAYMENT
	HUMPHREY WOODBERRY
	IOHN WEST W his mark
	IOHN PATCH 2 his mark

The manuscript document that Perley transcribed has yet to be located.

Beginning in 1647, perambulations of town lines were required every three years. Shurtleff (1853–1854), 2:210. But the records of just two pre-1667 perambulations of the Salem-Wenham have survived, for 1660 and 1663. The record of the 1660 perambulation only describes what would become the Beverly-Wenham town line west of Wenham Lake. The record of the 1663 perambulation does not describe the town line. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 18, 23. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 15-16, 20, 23.

21 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 56-57, 63. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 79-81. Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 19.

22 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 46. Salem MS town records? Shurtleff (1853–1854), 5:208, 223-224, 276. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:21; Wenham Historical Society (1930), 59-60. Essex Institute (1913–1934), 3:9, 33, 38-40, 57. Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 17-18. Corcoran (2021–2025), 1:38-40.

23 Perley (1924–1928), 2:opposite 147.

EAST SIDE OF MAIN STREET

Arbor St
Main St
Main St
Wenham
Country Club
Larch Row
Walnut
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8

East Side of Main Street.[24] Salem's surveyors laid out grants that filled the space between an Indigenous path (connecting the Pawtucket villages that had become the sites of Salem and Ipswich) and Miles River, generally speaking working from south to north.

1. The Roger Conant Grant, 1636 (part of Salem/Beverly until 1680)
2. The Thomas Scruggs Grant, 1637
3. Main Street Cemetery, perhaps 1637
4. Rev. John Fiske Grant East, ca.1638–1639
5. The Samuel Smith Grant, 1638
6. The Samuel Aborne Grant, 1639
7. The James Smith Grant, 1639
8. The Phineas Fiske Grant, 1641

[24] Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. Dotted lines represent boundaries that have been approximated.

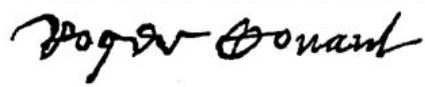
THE ROGER CONANT GRANT

In 1636 the town of Salem granted five 200-acre farms that would become North Beverly and part of Wenham. The recipients of the grants—Capt. William Trask (bp. 1585–1666), John Woodbury (ca.1583–ca.1641), Roger Conant (bp. 1592–1679), Peter Palfrey (ca.1605–1663) and John Balch (ca.1605–1648)—had been five of the earliest settlers (or "planters") of Salem. Their five farms came to be known as the "Old Planters' Farms":[25]

> 25th of the 11th moneth [*sic*] 1635[/6]
>
> That Capn. Traske, Jno Woodbery, mr Connant [*sic*], Peter Palfrey & John Balch are to haue [*sic*] 5 fearmes [*sic*] viz. each 200 acres a peice [*sic*] to [a] fearme [*sic*] in all a thousand acres of land togeather [*sic*] lying and bei[ng] at the head of Basse [*sic*] River 124 pole in breadth and soe [*sic*] [to] runne [*sic*] northerly to the River by the great pond side, and soe [*in*] breadth making vp [*sic*] the full quantitye [*sic*] of a thousand acres, these lymits [*sic*] laid out & surveyed by vs [*sic*]
>
> John Woodbery [*sic*]
> John Balch

The reference to the "river by the great pond side" is a reference to Alewife Brook. Roger Conant's 200 acres abutted the south bank of the brook. All of the grant was part of Salem (Beverly) when laid out, but roughly 80 to 85 acres[26] were transferred to Wenham in 1680.

Roger Conant was baptized in 1592 in East Budleigh, Devonshire, England and died in Beverly in 1679. He married Sarah Horton (d. 1660–1678) in London in 1618. The Conants arrived in 1624 and lived briefly in Plymouth, Nantasket and Cape Ann (Gloucester). Conant was governor of the settlement at Cape Ann, a fishing



Signature of Roger Conant (bp. 1592– 1679).[27]

and trading outpost. The settlement being unsuccessful, though, Conant moved its residents in 1626 to found Salem.[28]

Conant was made a freeman in 1631. His resume was extensive: highlights include representative to the General Court (1632), member of the committee to determine the boundary between Salem and Saugus (1637), magistrate (1637–1639), Salem selectman (1637–1641, 1650–1655, 1658–1659), surveyor of lots (1637, 1654, 1657–1658), and member of the committee to determine the boundary between Ipswich and Salem (1643).[29]

Boundaries (Wenham Portion)

- The grant's north boundary was along Alewife Brook.[30]
- The grant's east boundary was along Miles River.[31]
- The grant's west boundary aligned with Main Street.[32]

First Period Houses (Wenham Portion)

- *Capt. John Dodge House, Perhaps ca.1659 but by 1680:* Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) was living on a site near 26-34 Main Street by 1680 (lot #1 below). He married his first wife in 1659 and might have built his house about that time. The house was gone by the 1870s and another house was built on its site that is no longer standing.[33]

Landmarks & Place Names (Wenham Portion)

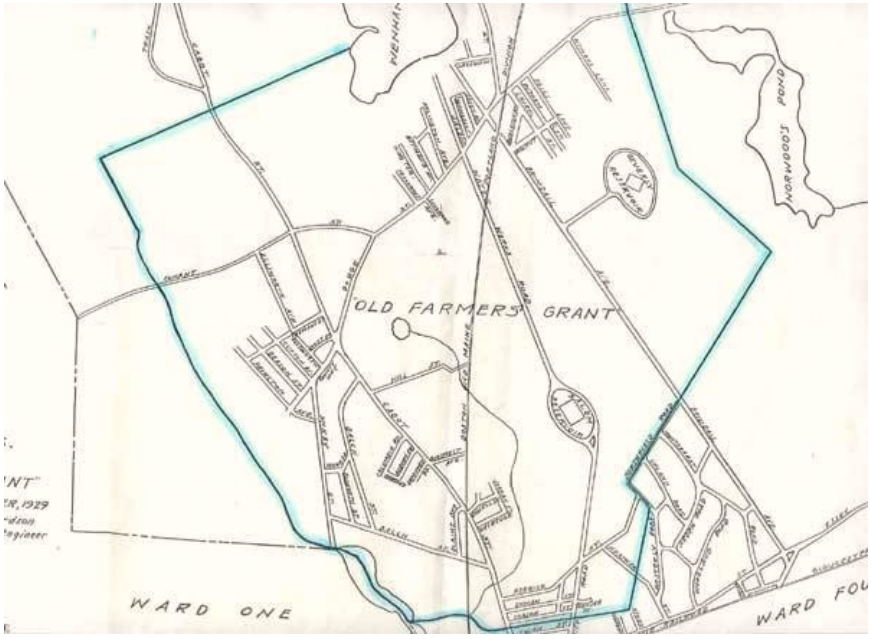
- *Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640:* The people we call the Agawam had their main village at Lowell. Their seasonal migration, however, resulted in a series of trails throughout Essex County, one of which—proto-Main Street—linked the Indigenous encampments at Naumkeag (Salem) and Agawam (Ipswich).[34] In 1640 Main Street was laid out as a "country highway," eight rods (132 feet) wide, that connected Rowley with "Salem ferry" (Beverly).[35]
- *Great Marsh, by 1666:* The Great Marsh is referred to in documents as early as 1666 and as late as 1727.[36] The marsh was along Miles River near the confluence of Miles River and Longham Brook.

Early Surveyors

- The grant was laid out in 1636 by John Balch (ca.1605–1648) and John Woodbury (ca.1583–ca.1641).[37]
- When the Beverly-Wenham town line was laid out in 1680 it was surveyed by Beverly residents Paul Thorndike (ca.1642–ca.1697), Capt. John Dodge

Continued on p. ###

Statue of Roger Conant, Brown Street, Salem, erected in 1913.[38]



The Old Farmers' Grant a/k/a the Old Planters' Farms. Although the map doesn't extend north to Alewife Brook, the 1636 description of the grant described it as running "northerly to the river by the great pond side."[39]

The Roger Conant Grant (Wenham Portion), 1636. The course of Alewife Brook as it approached Miles River during the seventeenth century is an open question but was between the two arrows.[40]

1. Approximate site of the Capt. John Dodge House, perhaps ca.1659 but by 1680
2. Great Marsh, by 1666

(1636–1723, whose property was impacted by the establishment of the 1680 town line) and Nehemiah Grover (ca.1644–1694), and by Wenham residents Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707), Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), Charles Gott Jr. (1639–1708), John Batchelder (bp. 1638–1698) and William Fiske Jr. (1643–1728).[41]

Disposition

Two hundred-acre grant to Roger Conant (bp. 1592–1679) from the town of Salem, January 25, 1636.[42] With the exception of the Wenham portion of lot #2 (discussed below), the Wenham portion of Conant's grant is not mentioned in

- Essex County Deeds 3:28 [95] (Rogert Connant [*sic*] to Lott [*sic*] Conant, 1666), in which the elder Conant conveyed to his son 104 acres in multiple parcels, or
- Essex County Deeds 3:30 [102] (Roger Conant to Exercise Conant, 1666), in which Conant conveyed 45 acres in Beverly "toward Wenham" (but not *in* Wenham) and 3 ½ acres in "Wenham Great Meadow" (Longham Meadow[43]); or
- Roger Conant's 1678 will, in which he made bequests of land in Dunstable, Beverly and Longham Meadow, and a bequest of lot #2. F. O. Conant (1887), 123-127. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:321-322. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:335-337.[44]

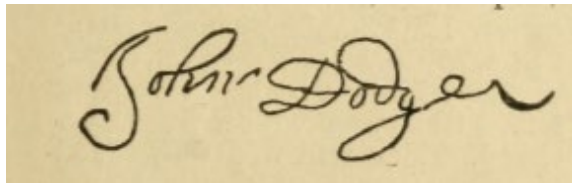
Consequently, lots #1, 3 and 4 (discussed below) were probably acquired directly from Roger Conant.

1. *33-Acre Capt. John Dodge Farm, Perhaps ca.1659 but by 1680:* When the Beverly-Wenham town line was established in 1680, moving the line from its prior location along Alewife Brook southward to its current location, a compromise was made to accommodate Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723). The agreement allowed for Dodge and his family to remain citizens of Beverly while splitting his tax liability between the two towns:[45]

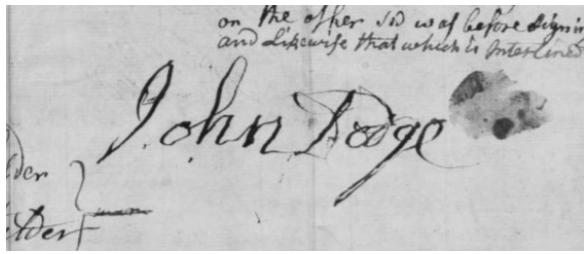
   > [I]f the lyne [*sic*] which goeth [*sic*] Eastward from the said white oake [*sic*] on Alfords hill [*sic*[46]] doth take into Wenham John Dodg [*sic*] Sen[r] his hous [*sic*] where hee [*sic*] now doth dwell we have agreed as followeth [*sic*]—That the said Dodg [*sic*] with his familey [*sic*] shall still belong to the towne [*sic*] of Beverly and his Successo[r]s[47] that shall dwell therin [*sic*] on the Condition that the said Dodge and his Successo[r]s shall be liable to pay to all publique [*sic*] charges in & to the towne [*sic*] of Wenham one third part of that which the persons and movable estate that doth belong to the said Dodge his dwelling hous [*sic*] & those that shall ther [*sic*] succeed him according to the Rate[48] & proportion that the Inhabitants of the towne [*sic*] of Wenham shall be Rated and pay from time to time onely [*sic*] the said Dodge shall be freed from the Countrey [*sic*] Rates in Wenham for to be rated in Beverly for the above[d] [*sic*] hous [*sic*] persons & movable estate & the above made agreement shall bee [*sic*] & is a finall [*sic*] agreement of all Differences that ever hath bine [*sic*] between us about the bounds of our townes [*sic*.]

   Title History: Gap in title history. To Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) perhaps ca.1659 but by 1680; see discussion of the Capt. John Dodge house above. Essex County Deeds 81:27 ([Capt.] John Dodge Jr. [*sic*] to John Dodge [3rd] et al., 1710), first parcel, 33-acre messuage bounded easterly by Miles River, westerly by Main Street, southerly by Freeborn Balch (lot #3), and northerly by Alewife Brook. Two-acre lot #1.1 and four-acre lot #1.2 subdivided from the property in 1710 but subsequently merged back into lot #1 by 1757. Essex County Deeds 104:157 (John [3rd] and Ruth Dodge to George Dodge, 1757), first parcel, house, barn and 40 [*sic*] acres bounded southerly on Conant (probably

lot #2), Freeborn Balch Jr. (lot #3.2) and Joseph Haggett (lot #4), easterly on "Longham River" (i.e., Miles River), northerly on Alewife Brook, and westerly by Main Street; 137:121 (George Dodge to John Dodge, 1758), first parcel, house, barn and 40 acres. Merged with lot #3.1. To John Dodge's (1717–1779) son Lieut./Dea. John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825) per Essex County Probate 7879 (John Dodge, 1779), :7 Will (1779), :13 Inventory (1779), :16 Division of Real Estate (1780), second moiety, 60 acres with buildings. Essex County Probate 7887 ([Lieut./Dea.] John Dodge [Jr.], 1825), :13 Inventory (1825). *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), "I. B. Woodbury" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Terrill" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1352:363 ("Plan of the Tyrril [*sic*] Estate, Wenham," 1882). Walker (1884), 87, "Terrill" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #1. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "Chas. H. Tilton" property. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.062. Lillie (1976), "Lt. John Dodge delegate to the Albany Plan of Union, 1755 [*sic*]" House. *Other References*: Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 49 (frame 114). November 13, 1891, December 19, 1891 and November 14, 1893 photographs by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC319, BHC355 and BHC845. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 72. Wenham Historical Society *1730–1775* (1940), 134-135, 156 (description of fencing). J. C. Phillips (1938), 33. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 14-15. Corcoran (2024), 50-54. Corcoran (2025), 21-22, 71, 75-77 (the photograph on 76 being an image of the house that was built on the site of the Capt. John Dodge House during the last quarter of the nineteenth century).

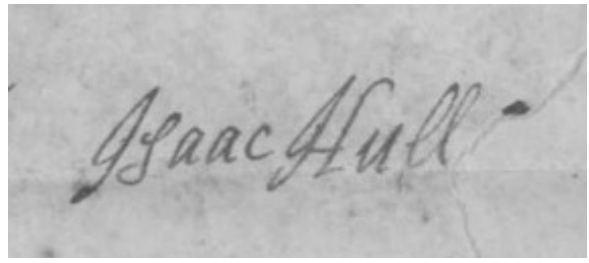


Signature of Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723).[49]



Signature of John Dodge (1717–1779).[50]

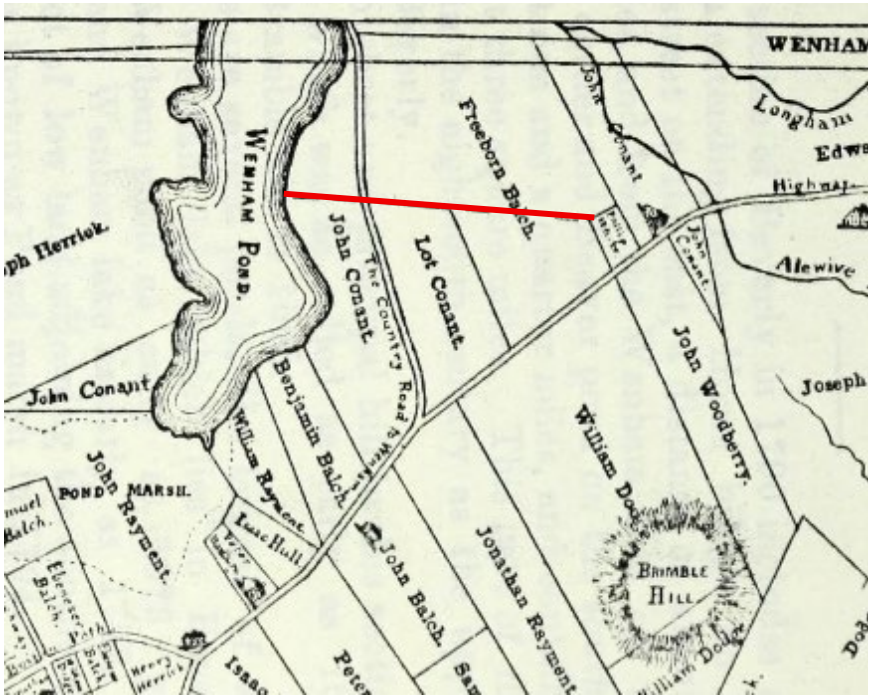
1.1. *Two-Acre Great Marsh Lot, 1710:* Essex County Deeds 24:181 (Capt. John Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Dodge to Isaac Hull [Jr.], 1710), two acres 27 poles bounded easterly on Miles River, southerly on Freeborn Balch meadow (lot #3), and northwesterly on Capt. John Dodge (lot #1), with right of way "over my other land from said meadow to ye country road [Main Street]." Still owned by Hull at the time of his death per Essex County Probate 14213 (Isaac Hull [Jr.], 1723), :30 Inventory (1723), "two acres & 27 poles of meadow," :36 Widow's Dower (1727), "two acres and about twenty[-]seven rods of meadow lying in Wenham in a certain meadow known by the name of the Great Marsh." (For Isaac Hull Jr. (d. 1723) see the Solart family tree at page xx.) Gap in title history. To John Dodge 3rd (1694–1778) and merged with lots #1 and 1.2 by 1757. For subsequent title history see lot #1.



Signature of Isaac Hull Jr. (d. 1723).[51]

1.2. *Four-Acre Sarah Dodge Lot, 1710:* Essex County Deeds 81:27 ([Capt.] John Dodge Jr. [*sic*] to John Dodge [3rd] et al., 1710), second parcel, four acres to granddaughter Sarah Dodge (1690–after 1723)[52] abutting Freeborn Balch (lot #3) "and extending the whole length of my aforesaid tenement and abutting the country road [Main Street]." The conveyance was made on the condition that, should Sarah not reach the age of 21 or should not marry and have children, then the four-acre parcel was to become the property of Sarah's sister Mary Dodge (b. after 1694). Gap in title history. To John Dodge 3rd (1694–1778) and merged with lots #1 and 1.1 by 1757. For subsequent title history see lot #1.

2. *Seventeen-Acre Joshua Conant Lot, 1678:* Bequest from Roger Conant (bp. 1592–1679), per 1678 will, to his grandson Joshua Conant (b. 1657) of "seaventeen [*sic*] acres of Land Lying [*sic*] by the south side of the great marsh neer [*sic*] wenham [*sic*] and bounding unto the land of Peter woodbery [*sic*]." F. O. Conant (1887), 124. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:321. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:336. (Will dated March 1, 1677/8.) Essex County Deeds 8:146 [436] (Joshua Connant [*sic*] to Freeborne [*sic*] Balch, 1684), seventeen acres in Beverly [*sic*] bounded easterly by Peter Woodbury and the marsh (i.e., the Great Marsh) that was Roger Conant's, westerly by the land that was sold by Exercise Conant to John Conant, southerly by Jebacco [Chebacco] Road, and northerly by Benjamin Balch, with a right-of-way for Lot Conant to harvest hay from the great marsh. (For the Peter Woodbury property see the maps on L. A. Dodge (1947, 1987), [6], [26]. For the land that was sold by Exercise Conant to John Conant see Essex County Deeds 3:30 [102] (Roger Conant to Exercise Conant, 1666).) Gap in title history. To John Conant (1652–1724),



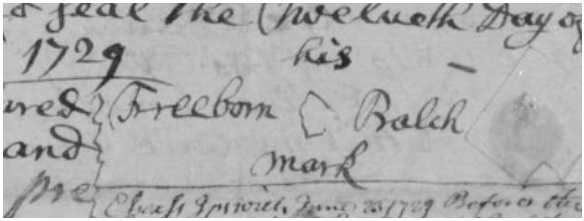
Properties Owned by Freeborn Balch (1660–1729) and John Conant (1652–1724), ca.1700.[53] Both Balch and Conant owned properties that straddled the Beverly-Wenham town line, both of which were originally part of the Roger Conant Grant. The John Conant (1652–1724) property along "Alewive [*sic*] Brook" is lot #2. The property labeled "John Conant" along the east shore of Wenham Lake belonged to John Conant (1659–1738), who was a first cousin of John Conant (1652–1724). The portion of the Balch and John Conant (1659–1738) lots to the north of the red line (including the portion in Wenham) belonged to Freeborn's father Benjamin Balch (ca.1629–ca.1715), who conveyed it to Freeborn in 1689 (lot #3).[54]

Conant identified as an abutter possibly in this location in Essex County Deeds 21:226 (Nathaniel Conant to John Conant, 1691/2), first and second parcels. Conant identified the owner of this lot in Perley (1919), map between 80-81, 96. Probably part of "all my meadow in the [G]reat [M]arsh" bequeathed by John Conant (1652–1724) to sons John Conant Jr. (1686–1755), Daniel Conant (1694–1751) and Benjamin Conant (1698–1767). Essex County Probate 6157 (John Conant, 1724), :3 Will (1724). Gap in title history. Likely merged with lot #1.

3. *43-Acre Freeborn Balch Homestead, 1689:* Benjamin Balch (ca.1629–ca.1715) assembled a homestead, in multiple transactions, that straddled the Beverly-Wenham town line. He acquired part of his farm by 1674, Balch being identified as an abutter owning property in the Beverly portion in Essex County Deeds 4:50 (Roger Conant to John Conant, 1673[/4?]). Essex County Deeds 8:146 [439] (John and Jude [*sic*] Rayment to Benjamin Balch, 1685) documents a portion of Benjamin Balch's homestead: a twenty-acre parcel in Beverly and Wenham that was bounded northerly by land that Benjamin Balch had already acquired, easterly by land of Freeborn Balch (lot unidentified) and John Dodge (lot #1), southerly by John Rayment, and westerly by "the country road" (Enon Street). See also the discussion of lot #4 below. John Rayment did not record his deed when he acquired this twenty-acre parcel. Similarly, Benjamin Balch did not record his deeds when he acquired the abutting properties. Nonetheless, given that
   - the adjacent ~33 acres between Wenham Lake and Enon Street was owned by John Conant (1659–1738) and was a lot that John Conant acquired from his grandfather Roger Conant (bp. 1592–1679)[55] and
   - the adjacent lot on the east side of Enon Street to the northeast of Dodge Street was owned by Lot Conant (1658–ca.1744), that lot having previously been owned by Roger Conant's son Exercise Conant (1637–1722)[56]

   we can conclude that both the Freeborn Balch and John Conant (1652–1724) farms that straddled the Beverly-Wenham town line (map, page XX) were originally part of the Roger Conant Grant.

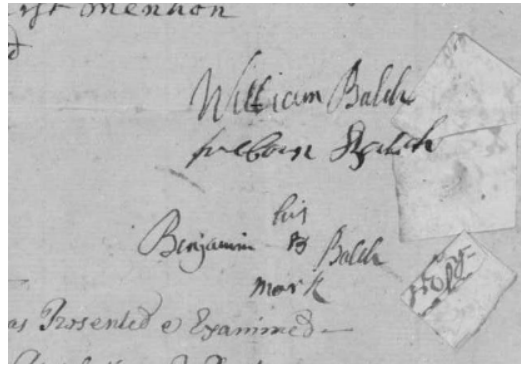
   Title History: Essex County Deeds 8:147 [444] (Benjamin Balche to Freeborne [*sic*] Balch, 1688/9), first parcel, 43 acres in Wenham and Beverly bounded on the north by "the Dodges" (lot #1), on the east by "the meadow" (lot #4), on the south by Lot Conant, and on the west by "the country road going to Wenham." Bequeathed by Freeborn Balch (1660–1729) to his sons Freeborn Balch Jr. (1685–1770), Benjamin Balch (1688–1742) and Rev. William Balch (1704–1792). Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :15-16 Will (1729).



Signature and gravestone of Freeborn Balch (1660–1729).[57]

3.1. *Twenty-Acre Rev. William Balch Lot, 1729:* This lot was on the northerly side of the Freeborn Balch homestead and was bounded westerly by Main Street 54.9 poles, northerly by John Dodge (lot #1) 60 poles, easterly by the homestead (including lot #4) 56.3 poles, and southerly by the homestead 61 poles. Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :9 Settlement (1729). Essex County Deeds 87:34 (Rev. William and Rebeckah [*sic*] Balch to Daniel Conant, 1730), first parcel. Essex County Probate 6152 (Daniel Conant, 1751), :11 Inventory (1751), twenty acres "in Wenem [*sic*]." Essex County Deeds 125:17 (Daniel Jr. and Nathaniel Conant, administrators, to John Dodge, 1753), second parcel, twenty acres in Wenham bounded southerly, easterly and northerly on three courses on Balch and others 141 [*sic*] poles, northerly on John Dodge (lot #1) 61 [*sic*] poles, and westerly on Main Street 30 [*sic*] poles; 125:21 (John[58] and Hannah Dodge to Daniel [Jr.] and Nathaniel Conant, 1754), second parcel; 117:251 (Daniel [Jr.] and Nathaniel Conant to Benjamin Raymond and William Green, 1767), first parcel; and 140:156 (Benjamin Raymond and William Green to John Dodge, 1774), twenty acres bounded southeasterly and northeasterly on three courses on Balch and others 141 poles, northerly on John Dodge (lot #1) 61 poles, and westerly on Main Street 30 poles. Merged with lot #1. For subsequent title history see lot #1.

3.2. *Eighteen-Acre Freeborn Balch Jr. Lot, 1729:* This lot straddled the Beverly-Wenham town line. Part of the portion of the Freeborn Balch homestead assigned to Freeborn Balch Jr. (1685–1770) and Benjamin Balch (1688–1742). Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :10-11 Settlement (1729). Essex County Deeds 54:164 (Freeborn [Jr.] and Benjamin Balch, division, 1729), part of the property settled on Freeborn Balch Jr. (1685–1770). Essex County Deeds 122:78 (Freeborn Balch [Jr.] to Freeborn Balch [3rd], 1769), eighteen acres in Beverly and Wenham bounded by properties of Freeborn Balch Jr. and Benjamin Raymond and William Green to the south, Main Street to the west, John Dodge (lot #1) to the north, and Joseph Hagett's meadow to the east (lot #4); and 133:90 (Freeborn Balch [3rd] to Charles Dodge, 1774).



Signatures of Rev. William Balch (1704–1792), Freeborn Balch Jr. (1685–1770) and Benjamin Balch (1688–1742).[59]

4. *Eight-Acre Meadow Lot, 1689:* Per the discussion of lot #3 above, we can conclude that this lot was originally part of the Roger Conant Grant. Gap in title history. To Benjamin Balch (ca.1629–ca.1715). Essex County Deeds 8:147 [444] (Benjamin Balch to Freeborne [*sic*] Balch, 1688/9), second parcel, eight acres bounded eastwardly by Samuel Balch (likely a lot on the east side of Miles River), northerly by "the Dodges" (lot #1), west and south by Freeborn Balch (lot #3). Merged with lot #3. Part of the portion of the Freeborn Balch homestead assigned to Freeborn Balch Jr. (1685–1770) and Benjamin Balch (1688–1742) per Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :10-11 Settlement (1729). Essex County Deeds 54:164 (Freeborn [Jr.] and Benjamin Balch, division, 1729), part of the property settled on Benjamin Balch (1688–1742); and 53:179 (Freeborn [Jr.] and Benjamin Balch, indenture, 1729), exchange of rights of way. Gap in title history. To Ebenezer Wallis (b. 1707 m. 1732). Essex County Deeds 76:108 (Ebenezer and Mary Wallis to Joseph Hagget [*sic*], 1736/7), five acres 27 poles bounded easterly on "a brook or river" (Miles River), southerly on Freeborn Balch Jr., and northwesterly on John Dodge (lot #1). Haggett identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 104:157 (John [3rd and Ruth Dodge to George Dodge, 1757), first parcel and 122:78 (Freeborn Balch [Jr.] to Freeborn Balch [3rd], 1769).

25 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 3; see also 12. Essex Institute (1868), 12; see also 19. Lapham (1930), 12.

26 The course of Alewife Brook as it approached Miles River during the seventeenth century is an open question. See the maps on pages xx-yy of this work.

27 Perley (1924–1928), 1:79.

28 F. O. Conant (1887), 99-128. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:321-322. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:335-337. R. C. Anderson (1995), 1: 451-459.

29 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 2, 3, 6, 9, 12, 18, 21, 22, 25-27, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35, 37, 39, 41-44, 46-52, 55, 89, 93, 95, 98, 100, 101, 104. Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:79, 95, 102, 117, 197, 211, 366; 2:35-36; 5:227. Essex Institute (1868), 10, 12, 14-16, 19, 28, 35, 38, 44, 48-52, 55-65, 67-68, 71, 73-74, 76-77, 79-89, 91, 94, 96-98, 101, 103, 105, 112, 119, 120, 125, 130, 134, 137, 144, 145, 154, 164-167, 169-171, 175, 177, 179-180, 185, 189, 195, 196, 206, 210, 213, 216, 218, 221, 223, 232. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:22-26, 58, 251-252, 265, 323; 3:206-207; 4:102-103, 165, 224, 323-324; 5:325, 374, 376, 427; 6:8, 102, 245-246; 7:10, 50, 390; 8:72, 158. Perley (1924–1928), 1:78-83, 84, 85-86, 89-97, 101, 197, 198, 206, 223, 236, 255, 292, 315, 317, 318, 335, 337, 338, 352, 408, 420, 424, 428, 445, 446, 451, 454, 463; 2:5, 8, 10, 30, 48, 61, 64, 77, 97, 152, 175, 231, 398, 401, 410, 414-417. R. C. Anderson (1995), 1:451-459.

30 Reference to "the [r]iver by the great pond side:" Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 3. Essex Institute (1868), 12. Lapham (1930), 12.

L. A. Dodge (1968), III-5 was under the impression that the Old Planters' Farms extended north of Longham Brook. Roger Conant (bp. 1592–1679) did indeed own 3 ½ acres in Longham Meadow (i.e., the area north of Longham Brook, east of Miles River and south of Larch Row). Essex County Deeds 3:30 [102] (Roger Conant to Exercise Conant, 1666), second parcel, describes that parcel as being in "Wenham Great Meadow" and bounded on the south by "Wenham River." See also F. O. Conant (1887), 122, 124 (reference to land abutting Henry Haggett). Nonetheless, even if the 1636 grant's reference to "the river by the great pond side" is interpreted to mean Alewife Brook *and* Longham Brook, Longham Meadow itself was outside (north of) the footprint of the 1636 grant.

Most seventeenth-century references to Wenham's Great Meadow were references to the meadow in West Wenham between Topsfield Road and Wenham Swamp. There is, of course, no river along the south edge of the West Wenham meadow. Consequently, Essex County Deeds 3:30 [102] alerts us that "Wenham Great Meadow" was also a reference to Longham Meadow and "Wenham River" was another name for Longham Brook.

31 Essex County Deeds 81:27 ([Capt.] John Dodge Jr. [*sic*] to John Dodge [3rd] et al., 1710), first parcel.

32 Essex County Deeds 81:27 ([Capt.] John Dodge Jr. [*sic*] to John Dodge [3rd] et al., 1710), first parcel.

33 House: Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 18 (frame 98). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 53-54. Corcoran (2024), 50-54. Corcoran (2025), 21-22, 71, 75-77 (the photograph on 76 being an image of the house that was built on the site of the Capt. John Dodge House during the last quarter of the nineteenth century). Genealogy: J. T. Dodge (1894), 17. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 3:301, 4:222.

It should be noted that, although Roger Conant's (bp. 1592–1679) 1679 probate inventory included a number of pieces of real estate (none of which were described in detail), none

was large enough to have been Capt. John Dodge's (1636–1723) 33-acre farm. F. O. Conant (1887), [125-126]. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:322. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:337.

In 1697 a John Dodge received a town grant of timber for the construction of a barn and for cogs for his grist mill. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 80 (frame 44). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 157. This man was Lieut. John Dodge (ca.1631–1711). Corcoran (2024), 264-266. Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) was considered a citizen of Beverly, per the compromise made with him when the Beverly-Wenham town line was laid out in 1680. Therefore (as a citizen of a different town), Capt. John would not have been eligible for a grant of Wenham-town-owned timber.

34 Corcoran (2023), 3.

35 The 1640 General Court's order read:

> Wee [*sic*], whose names are hearunder [*sic*] written, being appointed to lay out the roade [*sic*] wayes [*sic*] for the countrey [*sic*], in behalfe [*sic*] of Ipswich, (according to order of Court,) from Roweley [*sic*] to Ipswich, (wth [*sic*] the consent of those that were likewise ordered for Roweley [*sic*],) have thus marked the said wayes [*sic*] out, that is to say, from Mr Nelsons [*sic*] dweling [*sic*] house pale by the end of Mussies Hill to the newe [*sic*] bridge over the North Ryver [*sic*], & so to the newe [*sic*] bridge over Muddy Ryver [*sic*], & so by the common fence to Ipswich towne [*sic*], & so along by Mr Saltonstalls [*sic*] house over the falls at Mile Ryver [*sic*], & by marked trees over Mr Appletons [*sic*] meadowe [*sic*], called Parlye Meadowe [*sic*], & from thence by Mr Hubberds [*sic*] farme [*sic*] house, & so on *upon the east [sic] side of Mr Smyths [sic] house*, & from thence, by like consent of Salem men, over the ould [*sic*] planters [*sic*] meadowe [*sic*], & so to the two ponds usually dry in summer, neare [*sic*] wch [*sic*] ponds the way doth branch, one whearof [*sic*] is easterly of the said ponds, leading through the ould [*sic*] planters [*sic*] ffield [*sic*] to Salem fferry [*sic*] according to the marked trees, & the other way is westerly of the ponds, leading to a greate creeke [*sic*] at a landing place westerly of Mr Scrugs house./ [*sic*]
>
> The breadth of wch [*sic*] wayes [*sic*], from Rowely [*sic*] to the two ponds above mentioned [*sic*], (by the consent of us & those of Roweley [*sic*] & Salem,) is eight rod [*sic*]. And from the place where the two wayes [*sic*] begin to branch, both to the ferry & to the creeke [*sic*], are either of them sixe [*sic*] rodd [*sic*]./ [*sic*]

Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:308. Emphasis added, the reference to "Mr. Smith's house" being a reference to the Smith-Fairfield House. But the use of the phrase "east side" is problematic. Is "east side" a transcription error for "west side"? Or did the house get moved? Or did the original course of this stretch of Main Street get relocated sometime between 1640 and 1678?

The fact that "Mr. Smith's house" is the only house identified along the Wenham stretch of the road does not mean that this was the only house in 1640 Wenham that was adjacent to the road. Rather, the Smith-Fairfield House was identified as a relevant landmark because it was the first house in Wenham (just north of the Ipswich (Hamilton)-Wenham town line, actually) that one encountered as one traveled south from Ipswich.

36 Essex County Deeds 3:28 [95] (Roger Conant to Lot Conant, 1666), third parcel; and 21:266 (Nathaniel Conant to John Conant, 1691/2), first and second parcels. Essex County Probate 6157 (John Conant, 1724), :3 Will (1724); and 14213 (Isaac Hull [Jr.], 1723), :36 Widow's Dower (1727), "two acres and about twenty[-]seven rods of meadow lying in Wenham in a certain meadow known by the name of the Great Marsh." F. O. Conant (1887), 124. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:321. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:336.

See also Essex County Deeds 8:146 [436] (Joshua Connant [*sic*] to Freeborne [*sic*] Balch, 1684) for a reference to "the marsh that was formerly [Roger] Connant's [*sic*]."

37 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 3. Essex Institute (1868), 12.

38 Need a new photo.

39 Richardson (1929).

40 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. For Alewife Brook see the maps on pages xx-yy of this work.

41 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 17 (frame 98). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 54-55.

42 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 3; see also 12. Essex Institute (1868), 12; see also 19.

43 Most seventeenth-century references to Wenham's Great Meadow were references to the meadow in West Wenham between Topsfield Road and Wenham Swamp. However, Essex County Deeds 3:30 [102] (Roger Conant to Exercise Conant, 1666), second parcel, describes that parcel as being in "Wenham Great Meadow" and bounded on the south by "Wenham River." There is, of course, no river along the south edge of the West Wenham meadow. Consequently, Essex County Deeds 3:30 [102] alerts us that "Wenham Great Meadow" was also a reference to Longham Meadow and "Wenham River" was another name for Longham Brook.

44 Will dated March 1, 1677/8.

45 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 18 (frame 98); see also 17 (frame 98). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 53-54; see also 54-55. Why the need for a compromise? Was Dodge insistent that he remain a member of the Beverly church, or did something else prompt the compromise?

For additional documentation of the relocation of the town line see Shurtleff (1853–1854), 5:186, 208, 223-224, 251, 276.

46 Also known as Alvord's Hill, this is the hill along the Beverly-Wenham town line on the west side of Wenham Lake. The "Alford stone" is a granite marker along the town line at N 42° 35.458 W 70° 54.087. Commonwealth of Massachusetts Topographical Survey Commission (1898), sheets A, 1, 5, 6, 9 (Corner 5). Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission (1905), folios H, 17, 19 (Beverly-Wenham 6). Waymarking.com (2026), Beverly-Wenham 6 (B-W6).

The hill is labeled "Mount Pleasant" on Walling (1856) and "Cue's Hill" on Lillie (1976).

Phillips (1938), 102 provides yet another name: "Poverty Hill." Phillips, however, incorrectly identified "Alford's stone" as the boundary mark at the junction of Wenham, Danvers and Beverly and incorrectly said that the "stone is on the northeast [*sic*] slope of Alford's Hill." For the junction of the three towns see Waymarking.com (2026), Beverly-Danvers-Wenham. As for the hill on the west side of Wenham Lake, Phillips (1938), 107 referred to it as "Prospect Hill," "Mt. Pleasant" and "Dodge's Hill."

47 Further research is needed to determine when succeeding owners of the property were deemed to be Wenham citizens. Succeeding owner John Dodge (1717–1779) and his wife Hannah (Fowler) Dodge (ca.1719–1807) were identified as being "of Beverly" in Essex County Deeds 125:21 (John and Hannah Dodge to Daniel [Jr.] and Nathaniel Conant, 1754). When John wrote his will in 1779, he identified himself as being "of Beverly" yet the 1780

court order authorizing the division of Dodge's real estate identified him as being "of Wenham." Essex County Probate 7879 (John Dodge, 1779), :8 Will (1779), :15 Order (1780).

48 A "rate" was a tax.

49 J. T. Dodge (1894), 17.

50 Essex County Probate 7879 (John Dodge, 1779), :8 Will (1779).

51 Essex County Probate 14213 (Isaac Hull [Jr.], 1723), :40 Note (1717).

52 See Essex County Probate 14213 (Isaac Hull [Jr.], 1723), :37 Note to Sarah Dodge "spinster of Wenham" (1720), :46 Account (1723).

53 Perley (1919), between 80-81.

54 *Ibid*., 97.

55 Essex County Deeds 4:50 (Roger Conant to John Conant, 1673[/4?]), 23 acres.

Bequest from Roger Conant (bp. 1592–1679) to his grandson John Conant (1659–1738) of "ten acres of Land adjoining to his twenty [*sic*] acres by the great pond side." F. O. Conant (1887), 124. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:321. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:336.

Perley (1919), 96.

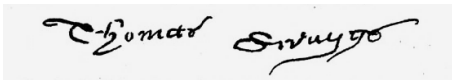
56 Perley (1919), 96

57 Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :17 Will (1729). Findagrave.com (2026), memorial #52888690.

58 Identified as being "of Beverly," consistent with the compromise with Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723), made at the time the Beverly-Wenham town line was laid out in 1680, that Capt. John and succeeding owners of his property were to be considered citizens of Beverly. See lot #1.

59 Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :11 Settlement (1729).

THE THOMAS SCRUGGS GRANT



Signature of Thomas Scruggs (ca.1588–1654).[60]

Thomas Scruggs (ca.1588–1654) was born about the year 1588 probably in St. Sepulchre's parish, London; lived in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England; and died in Beverly in 1654. Scruggs was a butcher. He married Margery ----- (d. 1663) by 1619. They had four children who were baptized in Great Yarmouth between 1620 and 1627, the eldest three dying from an outbreak of plague in 1625. Scruggs may have emigrated to Salem in 1628 with John Endicott (1588–1665); he was made a freeman in 1635.[61]

Scruggs was Salem's representative to the General Court (1636), magistrate (1636–1637), Salem selectman (1637) and Salem treasurer (1637). In 1636 the town of Salem granted him a 300-acre farm, a parcel that was considered for the site of the college that was instead established at Cambridge (Harvard). Scruggs returned this grant to Salem and received in its place a 200-acre farm in Beverly. He was living "on the northerly side of Dodge Street, just easterly of its junction with Conant Street" by 1640.[62]

In 1637, during the Antinomian Controversy, he was disarmed for being a follower of religious dissident Anne Hutchinson (1591–1643).[63] The Antinomian Controversy was a major religious and political conflict in Massachusetts Bay from 1636 to 1638. Hutchinson and her followers challenged Puritan orthodoxy by emphasizing salvation through divine grace rather than strict reliance on moral law and clerical authority. Puritan leaders had a talent for limiting dissent. Disarmament "meant the giving up of 'such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shots, & match as they shalbee [*sic*] owners of, or have in their custody,'" to mitigate the risk of armed religious conflict, and in Scruggs' case triggered the end of his political career.[64]

On April 3, 1637 the town of Salem granted Scruggs "tenn [*sic*] acres of medow [*sic*] ground in the north syde [*sic*] of the water yt [*sic*] runns [*sic*] out of the great Pound [*sic*]."[65] The size and location of the grant suggests that Scruggs was looking to take financial advantage of the Salem town fathers' plans to establish a village near Wenham Lake. The timing of the grant is interesting, though, coming just seven months before Scruggs' disarmament. But apparently the decline in his social standing and political influence hadn't yet escalated, since Scruggs was able to finagle a grant that had strong potential for a quick profit.

This piece of meadow was subsequently owned successively by John Leach (b? d?) and John Thorndike (1611–1668). John Leach has yet to be identified with confidence. He was received as an inhabitant of Salem in 1637. He may have been the brother of Lawrence Leach (ca.1583–1662) of Salem, or he may have been Lawrence Leach's son who was born about the year 1617.[66] The first man would have been in his seventies or eighties when he purchased the meadow (if indeed he was the one who bought it), while the second man would have been in his forties, roughly a contemporary of John Thorndike (1611–1668) its subsequent owner. Based solely on their estimated ages, the younger man is the preferable identification.

John Thorndike (1611–1668), of Great Carlton, Lincolnshire England, emigrated in 1632, was living in Ipswich by 1633, and in Salem by 1635. He married Elizabeth Stratton (ca.1614–by 1668) probably soon after she emigrated in 1635, and they settled in Beverly. Thorndike was a witness to the will of Wenham grantee Samuel Smith (d. 1642). He returned to England in 1688 where he died, being buried in the East Cloister of Westminster Abbey, London. Thorndike wrote his will just before he left for England, although his estate wasn't settled until 1670. In his will he bequeathed to his son Paul Thorndike (ca.1642–ca.1697) "the meadow I bought of John Leach lying by wenham [*sic*] pond [*sic*]" on the condition that Paul provide financial assistance for John's "deeply distempered" daughter Anne Thorndike (b. ca.1636). Thorndike's probate inventory quantified the Wenham meadow at 7 ¾ [*sic*] acres.[67]

Although neither Leach nor Thorndike recorded deeds for the acquisition of this property, two documents from 1710 establish its early provenance:

- A deposition clarifies that Scruggs' meadow was later owned by a man named Thorndike:

> The Deposition of Richard Hutton of Wenham of full age Who Testifieth [*sic*] & Saith [*sic*] that in ye year 1649 I came to live at Wenham near to Mr Samuel Smiths [*sic*] farm & I have lived there Ever Since & I [do?] know that there was [*sic*] five house lotts that were lived upon & Improved by Severall [*sic*] Inhabitants of Wenham upon ye Southerly Corner of ye Said Smiths [*sic*] farm as by ye […] bounds thereof one of which bounds was an Oak Tree Standing by ye Clay pitt [*sic*] near ye Countrey [*sic*] road by ye [causing?[68]] over ye great pond brook […] mill […] from whence said farme [*sic*] bounded upon ye Said brooke [*sic*] untill [*sic*] it came to ye Meadow formerly Thomas Scrugs's [*sic*] alias Thorndick [*sic*] & then ye Edge of ye Meadow till it passed ye Said five Lotts [*sic*] & between ye Said brooke [*sic*] and ye aforesaid five lots there was a highway which was an open highway adjoyning [*sic*] to ye fence which bounded ye heads of ye Said Lots till it came to ye End of ye Meadow & then between ye Said Meadow & ye fence of ye Said Lotts till it passed them all which highway was used for a Towne [*sic*] highway and was me[asured?] by ye Towne [*sic*] Surveyer [*sic*].[69]

- In 1710 Wenham's selectmen laid out a highway from Main Street to the Balch Pasture (see map on page XX and Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.2), the town clerk recording that the highway was

  > for the accomodation [*sic*] of Freborn [*sic*] Balch of Beverly to his land and grant of meadow in Wenham for his use and those that shall succeed him in that land formerly Capt. [Thomas] Fisks [*sic*] being an antient [*sic*] house lot and the grant of meadow in said Balches [*sic*] possession formerly Thomas Scrugses [*sic*][.][70]

John Solart (d. 1672) was the lot's next owner, his estate inventory including "about six [*sic*] acres of meadow called Thorndike meadow."[71] In 1685 Solart's heirs John Edwards (ca.1644–1697, widower of Mary Solart (d. by 1682)) and John Trask (d. after 1729, husband of Hannah Solart (1658–1722))[72] sold half of the meadow, the deed describing 3 ½ acres bounded by Capt. Smith's farm northward, by the brook "wch [*sic*] runneth [*sic*] out of the great pond [*sic*] eastward and southward," and by the rest of the meadow formerly owned by Solart westward. Essex County Deeds 13:256 (John Edwards and John Traske [*sic*] et al. to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1684[/5]).[73] (See the

Solart family tree at page XX.) The reference to the boundary against the brook than ran out Wenham Lake "eastward and southward" appears to be a reference to the confluence of Alewife Brook and Miles River, since there is no stretch solely of Alewife Brook the could enclose a 3 ½-acre parcel on both the south and east. The remainder of the Thorndike Meadow, which was measured at just under 3 ½ acres, was inherited by John Solart's daughter Sarah (Solart) (Poole) Good (ca.1654–1692), who would later become a victim of the Salem Witchcraft Trials.[74] This part of Thorndike Meadow, by virtue of Sarah's husband William Good (d. ca.1714), came to known as Good Meadow or Good's Meadow.[75]

Boundaries

Given the presence of both the Phineas Fiske Grant, Samuel Smith Grant lot #1 (Smith's ten-acre gift to the town of Wenham) and Samuel Smith Grant lot #3 (the Gowing Lot) along the north bank of Alewife Brook, we can conclude that Scruggs' ten-acre lot filled the space between Samuel Smith Grant lot #3 and Miles River.[76]

- The grant's east boundary was along Miles River.[77]
- The grant's south boundary was along Alewife Brook.[78]
- There is insufficient data to site the grant's north and west boundaries with specificity.

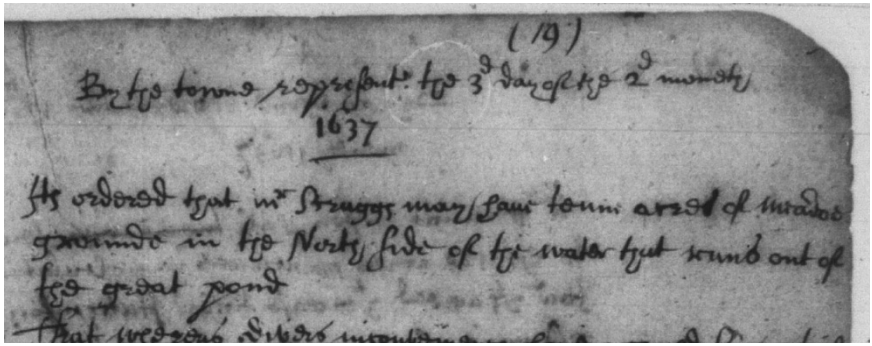
Landmarks & Place Names

- *Alewife Brook Road, by 1637?:* "Alewife Brook Road" is a name that was created for this book; it does not appear in the historical record. This road was the connector from Main Street to Meeting House Road (discussed in the context of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East) and therefore was in use by 1641. But it was probably in use by 1637, in order to provide access to the Thomas Scruggs Grant that was laid out that year. Five two-acre house lots were subdivided out of the ten-acre gift of land that Samuel Smith (d. 1642) made in 1642 (Samuel Smith Grant lot #1). The lots were aligned with the north bank of Alewife Brook and a "highway" ran along the north bank to provide access. The lots and highway were described (in the past tense) in two depositions made in 1710, but unfortunately neither deposition recorded when the house lots or highway were laid out.[79] The road was in disrepair by 1657, so much so that a complaint was made to the Essex County Court.[80] It was still in use, however, in 1682.[81]

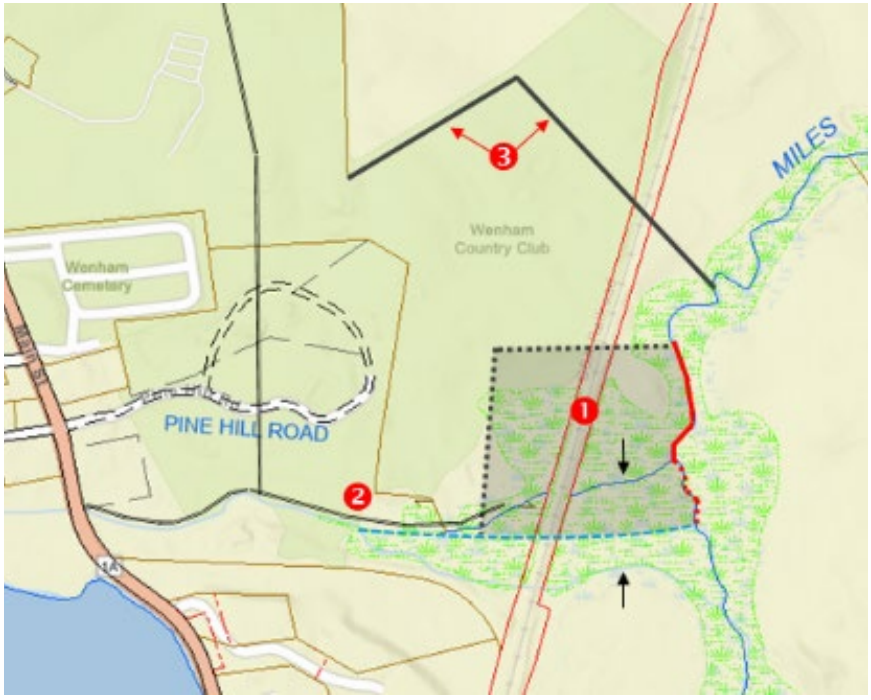
Disposition

Ten-acre grant to Thomas Scruggs (ca.1588–1654) from the town of Salem, April 3, 1637.[82] To John Leach (b? d?). To John Thorndike (1611–1668). Bequest from Thorndike to his son Paul Thorndike (ca.1642–ca.1697), 1668, settled in 1670. To John Solart (d. 1672).[83]

1. *3 ½-Acre Mary Edwards and Hannah Trask Lot:* 3 ½ acres inherited by John Solart's (d. 1672) daughters Mary (Solart) Edwards (d. by 1682) and Hannah (Solart) Trask (1658–1722). Essex County Deeds 13:256 (John Edwards and John Traske [*sic*] et al. to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1684[/5]). Gap in title history. Merged with lots #2.1 and 2.2, and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2. To Freeborn Balch (1660–1729) and incorporated in the Balch Pasture, Balch being identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7). For subsequent title history see Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.2.
2. *~3 ½-Acre Good Meadow:* ~3 ½ acres inherited by daughter Sarah (Solart) (Poole Good (ca.1654–1692), wife of William Good (d. ca.1714). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:579.
   - 2.1. *West Half:* Essex County Deeds 8:147 [441] (William and Sarah Good to Freeborne [*sic*] Balch, 1686). Merged with lots #1 and 2.2, and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2. For subsequent title history see Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.2.
   - 2.2. *East Half:* William and Sarah Good to John Cromwell (ca.1635–1700) by seizure for unpaid debts, 1686. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:579-580. Boyer and Nissenbaum (1972, 1993), 146-147. Essex County Deeds 9:223 (John Cromwell to [Srgt.] Richard Hutton, 1692). Gap in title history. Merged with lots #1 and 2.1, and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2. For subsequent title history see Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.2.


(19)
By the towne represent: the 3d day of the 2d month
1637
Its ordered that mr Scruggs may have tenn acres of meadow grounde in the North side of the water that runs out of the great pond

Record of Salem's grant to Thomas Scruggs, 1637.[84]

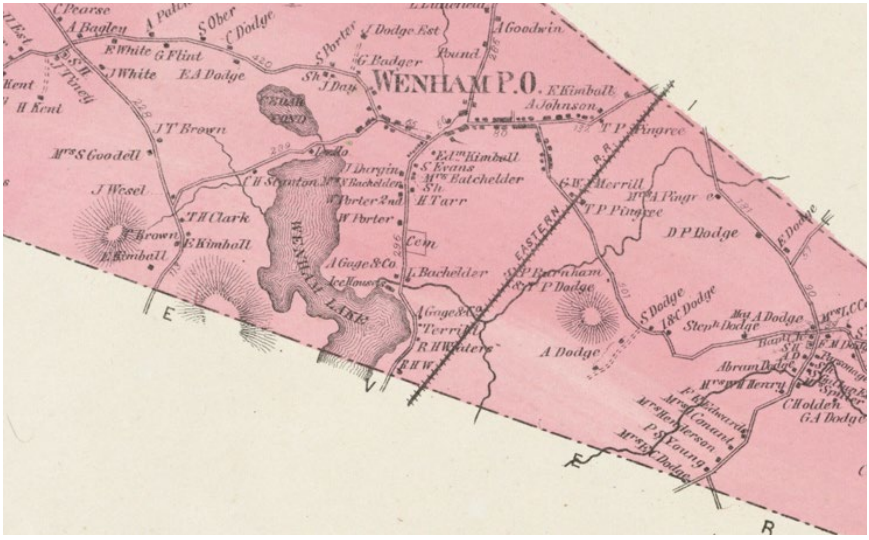


The Thomas Scruggs Grant, 1637. The course of Alewife Brook as it approached Miles River during the seventeenth century is an open question—given the variation of the course that's shown in the nineteenth and early-twentieth century maps on the following four pages—but was between the two arrows.[85]

1. Approximate footprint of the grant
2. Alewife Brook Road, by 1637?[86]
3. Northwest and northeast boundaries of what would become the 35-acre Balch Pasture (the aggregation of Samuel Smith Grant lots #2.3 and 2.5.2.2, Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1, 2.1 and 2.2, and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2)

Alewife Brook, 1856.[87] This and the next three views show the course of Alewife Brook, each view a little different from the others. Either the mapping of the specific course of the brook hasn't merited close attention or (perhaps[88]) the course of the brook has shifted. Variations in depictions of the brook make it difficult to identify the specific boundaries of the Thomas Scruggs Grant as well as the abutting Roger Conant Grant to the south.

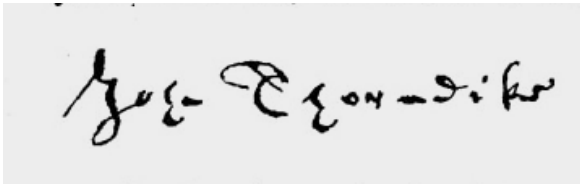
This view and the 1910 view depict the railroad crossing at a point further north than that shown in the 1872 and 1886 views. Notice also that the views vary in their depictions of the confluence of Alewife Brook and Miles River. The section of the Eastern Railroad that connected Salem and Ipswich was constructed in 1839.[89] The spur track connecting the ice houses with the railroad was constructed in 1844.[90]



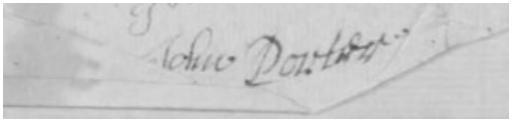
Alewife Brook, 1872.[91] The spur track that connected the ice houses with the railroad, shown on the 1856 map, is absent from this and the following maps.[92]

Alewife Brook, 1886.[93] This map and the 1872 map show a more southerly confluence of Alewife Brook and Miles River than is shown in the 1856 map. This map and the 1872 map, however, differ somewhat in their depiction of the confluence.

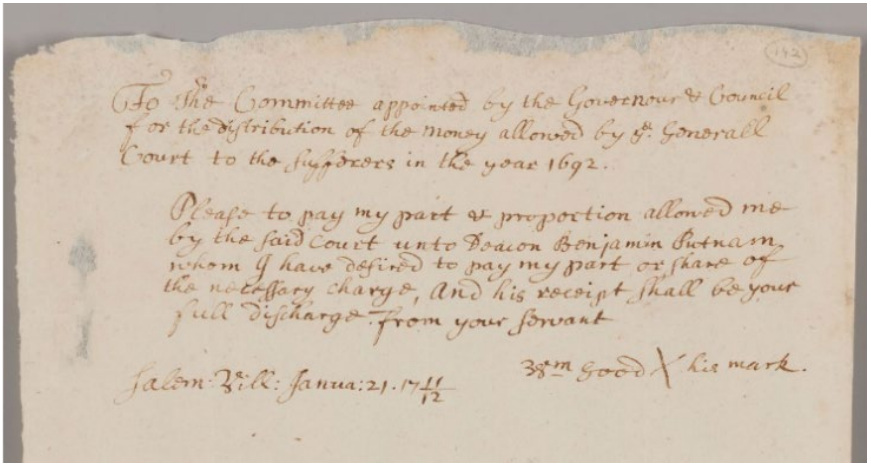
Alewife Brook, 1910. The dashed line is labeled "36" Pipe Line."[94] The pipe was constructed in 1894 to connect Longham Reservoir with Wenham Lake.[95]



Signature of John Thorndike (1611–1668).[96]



Signature of Lieut. John Porter (1658–1753).[97]



142

To the Committee appointed by the Governour & Council for the distribution of the money allowed by ye. Generall Court to the sufferers in the year 1692.

Please to pay my part & proportion allowed me by the said Court unto Deacon Benjamin Putnam, whom I have desired to pay my part or share of the necessary charge, And his receipt shall be your full discharge. from your servant

Salem: Vill: Janua: 21. 17 11/12 38m Good X his mark.

Signature of William Good (d. ca.1714). In 1711 the Massachusetts General Court reversed the conviction of many of the victims of the Salem Witchcraft Trials and authorized monetary restitution to their families. In this 1712 document William Good requested that the payment due to him be made to Dea. Benjamin Putnam (1664–1715) of Salem Village (Danvers).[98]

60 Perley (1924–1928), 1:304.

61 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:371. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:359. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:185-186. Perley (1924–1928), 1:303-304. Davis (1934), 140-141. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:221-223.

62 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 6, 9, 12, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25. Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:164, 175, 178, 185, 308. Essex Institute (1868), 14, 16-17, 20, 31, 34, 38, 42-43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 59, 102, 130, 149, 150, 159. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 44, 91, 129, 170, 183. Perley (1924–1928), 1:198, 210, 225, 318, 334-335, 338 (quotation), 352, 427, 428, 455, 462; 2:5-6, 9, 10, 108, 193, 3:13. Lapham (1930), 13, 64, 72-73. Davis (1934), 140. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:221-222.

Scruggs' house in North Beverly was later owned by Wenham property owner Isaac Hull (d. 1708). Perley (1924–1928), 1:338. See also Essex County Deeds 23:216 (Jonathan and Sarah Rayment [*sic*] to Isaac Hull, 1705/6); and 39:175 (Henery [*sic*] Sweeting to Sarah Hull, 1714).

63 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:212. Perley (1924–1928), 1:447. W. D. Davis (1934), 140. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:223.

64 Perley (1924–1928), 1:447.

65 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 19. Essex Institute (1868), 42-43.

66 R. C. Anderson (1995), 2:1161-1164.

67 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 4, 9, 14, 20, 28, 58. Essex Institute (1868), 12, 17, 21, 24, 43, 49, 61, 62, 65, 75, 102, 115, 124, 161, 168, 170, 181, 190-191. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:3, 22, 45, 78, 84, 181, 192, 313, 347, 414; 4:317, 406-409 (quotation, 407). Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:206-209 (quotation, 207). Perley (1924–1928), 1:308, 334, 428, 429, 437, 452, 455, 457, 461; 2:11, 48, 140, 155, 194, 212, 219, 222, 397, 410, 418. Stafford (1960), 1-13. R. C. Anderson (1995), 3:1811-1814.

68 A shortened form of the word "causeway"?

69 Essex County Deeds 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710).

70 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 48 (frame 59). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 49.

71 Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :4 Inventory (1672). Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:283-284. Spelling edited. See also Joseph Lovett, administrator, et al. vs. Ezekiel Woodward, 1683, an action brought (but withdrawn) by Solart's heirs due to Woodward's withholding of their inheritance. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:6, 111.

72 Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:285.

73 The deed was recorded on the same day in 1699 that Porter recorded Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7).

74 Boyer and Nissenbaum (1972, 1993), 3-17, 139-147. Witches of Massachusetts Bay (2026). See also Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:6, 579-580.

75 Essex County Deeds 8:147 [441] (William and Sarah Good to Freeborne [*sic*] Balch, 1686); and 9:223 (John Cromwell to [Srgt.] Richard Hutton, 1692). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:579-580.

76 During the seventeenth century Wenham Lake emptied into Alewife Brook, which emptied into Miles River. In the 1890s, however, Wenham Lake was converted to a reservoir and

the lake's outflow into Alewife Brook was closed off. The combination of (1) the stoppage of Alewife Brook, (2) the 1839 construction of the railroad, (3) the 1844 construction of the spur track that connected the Wenham Lake ice houses with the railroad and (4) unmanaged growth of vegetation has turned the area into swamp.

77 Essex County Deeds 13:256 (John Edwards and John Traske [*sic*] et al. to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1684[/5].

78 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 19. Essex County Deeds 13:256 (John Edwards and John Traske [*sic*] et al. to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1684[/5]; and 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710). Essex Institute (1868), 42-43.

79 Essex County Deeds 22:70 (Walter ffayrfield [*sic*], deposition, 1710); and 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710).

The depositions were taken in the context of the selectmen laying out a road from Main Street to the Balch Pasture (a road that was rerouted in 1713). Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 48, 55, 57, 127, 135, 159 (frames 59, 66, 68, 151, 159). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 49, 67-68, 78-79, 86, 92-93.

80 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:101. The matter was discharged, "the way being mended."

81 1682 marriage contract, reference to "a convenient highway across the end of the said parcel of land to our brother Thomas Fiske['s] class or parcel of meadow" (spelling edited); see Pierce (1896), 62-63.

82 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 19. Essex Institute (1868), 42-43.

83 Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :4 Inventory (1672). Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 48 (frame 59). Essex County Deeds 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 4:407; 9:6, 111. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:207, 283-284. Wenham Historical Society (1938), 49.

84 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 19: Need permission to publish

> By the towne representatiue [*sic*] the 3^{d} day of the 2^{d} month 1637
> Its [*sic*] ordered that m^{r} Scruggs may haue tenn [*sic*] acres of meadow grounde [*sic*] in the North Side of the water that runs out of the great pond[.]

85 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov.

86 The terminal point of the road, at or near the Thomas Scruggs Grant, is a matter of conjecture.

87 Walling (1856).

88 A shift in the course of the brook implies a relocation of the railroad culvert. Further research is needed to determine whether the culvert was moved. If it *was* moved, that would have been a significant effort.

89 Tracy et al. (1878), 37. Bradlee (1916), 259-262.

90 Phillips (1938), 74. P. C. E. Smith (1962), 18.

91 Beers (1872), 95.

92 Although the spur track is absent from Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, it appears on Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 30.

93 United States Geological Survey (1888). Surveyed in 1886.

94 Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33.

95 Phillips (1938), 9, 51, 87, 89-91.

96 Perley (1924–1928), 1:308.

97 Essex County Probate 7875 (John Dodge, 1700), :2 Inventory (1701).

98 Good, MS (1712). Digital image courtesy of Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Rowley, MA:

> To The Committee appointed by the Governour [*sic*] & Council for the distribution of the Money [*sic*] allowed by the Generall [*sic*] Court to the sufferers in the year 1692.
>
> > Please to pay my part & proportion allowed me by the said court unto Deacon Benjamin Putnam whom I have desired to pay my part or share of the necessary charge, And [*sic*] his receipt shall be your full discharge. from your servant
> >
> > W'm Good X his mark.
>
> Salem Vill[age]. Janua: 21.1711/12

For Dea. Benjamin Putnam see E. Putnam (1891–1908), 1:59.

THE MAIN STREET CEMETERY

Nobody knows for sure when the Main Street Cemetery was established. It has probably always been town-owned land, perhaps set aside as such ca.1637, although there are arguments to be made that it was originally part of the Phineas Fiske Grant or the Rev. John Fiske Grant East. In this discussion we'll review the two models of cemeteries that were familiar to seventeenth-century Wenhamites and summarize the available facts on the cemetery's early history and footprint. Then we'll address the three competing hypotheses concerning the cemetery's origin—common land vs. a Phineas Fiske Grant origin vs. a Rev. John Fiske Grant East origin.

Two Models: Two types of cemeteries existed in Essex County during the seventeenth century—centralized town-owned cemeteries and decentralized family cemeteries. Salem established a centralized cemetery by 1637.[99] Two Wenham families adopted the second model, the Fairfield family making its cemetery on its farm on Cherry Street (accessed today via William Fairfield Drive) and the Dodge family making its cemetery on Dodge Street in North Beverly. The oldest recorded gravestone for the former is from 1691 and the oldest recorded gravestone for the latter is from 1703.[100]

Early History: The earliest mention of the Main Street Cemetery is from 1680, when the appraisers of John Solart's (d. 1672) estate surveyed an eighteen-acre parcel "next to the burying hill."[101] The next mention of the cemetery is from 1681, when the town voted to allow Isaac Hull (d. 1708) to erect a fence that enclosed both Hull's property (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2) and the cemetery.[102] The town's earliest recorded grave digger was John Severett (ca.1644–1742), who got the job in 1695.[103] The oldest recorded gravestone (which has gone missing) was from 1710.[104] When Wenham was celebrating its 250th anniversary in 1893, a newspaper article contended "[t]radition says … that many years ago there was a gravestone in existence at the present cemetery, which bore the date of 1642."[105] (The lack of detail in the

newspaper account, however, gives the story a whiff of the apocryphal. Who told the story? To whom? When?)

Original Footprint: In 1717 the town voted to build a fence around the cemetery and appointed a committee to determine its boundaries.[106] The town's records, however, are silent on the length and location of those boundaries.

In 1750 the town again took up the matter. Even though the cemetery at that time was only 70 to at most 113 years old, no one could determine how or when the town came to own the land:[107]

> We whose names are underwritten Being a Com[tee] to Settle the Boundaries of our Burying Place with the adjacent Proprietors and in order hereunto we applied our selves [*sic*] unto the Town Book for some Record or grant made unto the Town but we could find none at all therefor we being at a Loss how the Town Came by it Whereupon we applied ourselves unto Leiut [*sic*] [John] Porter and others and by Inquiery [*sic*] we could not get any Intilageable [*sic*] account of the Boundaries and therefore were very much Dissatisfied and therefore upon the whole think it not Proper to Proceed in the affair at Present but to Lay the affair before the Town to act their Pleasure Thereupon
>
> Dated att [*sic*] Wenham November the 19 1750
>
> Sam[ll] Gott
> Josiah Herrick
> David Batcheller [*sic*]
>
> [A]nd upon hearing the above Report the Town Proceeded to make Choice of m[r] Jon[a] Porter m[r] Eben[r] Waldron [*sic*] and m[r] Sam[ll] Gott for a Com[tee] to affix and Settle the Boundaries of the Burying Place as above.

Two years later the town voted to enclose the cemetery with a stone wall, construction of which lingered until 1755. This wall project,[108] along with the description of "the old cemetery" in Essex County Deeds 576:100 (Henry and Huldah Tarr to Town of Wenham, 1857)—a deed recording the town's acquisition of abutting land to expand the cemetery that includes a reference to "the proprietors' ground"[109]—tell us that the original cemetery consisted only of the hill next to Main Street. Indeed, Essex County Deeds 14:281 (Isaac and Sarah Hull to George Hull, 1700) refers to the cemetery as "the burying hill so-called." The 1856 map on page xx shows the cemetery's original footprint.

Potential Origin: Before 1680—the first time the Main Street Cemetery is mentioned—Wenham recorded 36 deaths, with the earliest dating to 1658.[110] The actual number of deaths was higher, since we know that Wenham's vital records prior to the mid-1650s have not survived. Seventy-eight[111] deaths were recorded between 1681 and 1710, for a total of 114 deaths recorded before the date of the earliest recorded gravestone. Even if we ignore any post-1710 graves that are unmarked, 114 unmarked graves is a lot of graves to fit in the original footprint of the Main Street Cemetery. It's a volume that's large enough to argue the hypothesis that some Wenham families, in addition to the Dodges and Fairfields, buried people on their respective farms.

So, what was the origin of the Main Street Cemetery? It is striking that the effort in 1750 to find a record of its acquisition by the town turned up nothing.[112] After all, other seventeenth-century grants to the town of Samuel Smith Grant lot #1, Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2 and Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1 were well documented. The simple explanation could be that there was no record of the town acquiring the land *because it was already the town's land when Wenham broke off from Salem in 1643*. Indeed, the site's topography supports this hypothesis. The "burying hill" was a small lot that wasn't suitable for a building lot without significant grading. But by the late 1630s, surveyors could have had enough experience with similar hills to have guessed that this particular one was a big pile of gravel, and therefore may have thought that it would be suitable one day for a cemetery. (Wenham has many glacier-formed kames and eskers.) If so, however, it's worth noting that the site is nowhere near the site of the First Meeting House. If the cemetery was set aside by the surveyors for this use, it probably occurred in 1637.[113]

A competing hypothesis is that the Main Street Cemetery was originally part of the Phineas Fiske Grant. This hypothesis is based on the observation that, if the cemetery *hadn't* been part of the Phineas Fiske Grant, that grant would have been in the shape of a backwards L. An L-shaped configuration is certainly possible, but it would have been unusual given what we know of the footprints of adjacent grants. Plus, recognizing that Phineas Fiske's (ca.1600–1673) wife Sarah (Francis) Fiske died in 1659, it's conceivable that the Main Street Cemetery began as a Fiske family cemetery and was subsequently donated to the town (the donation not having been recorded, or the record of the donation having been lost).

A second competing hypothesis is that the Main Street Cemetery was originally part of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East. An 1893 newspaper article said as much.[114] But it should be noted that Rev. Fiske owned 150 acres across the street and at least 30 acres (if not 40) to the north of the cemetery. What was so special about this small, not-easily-buildable lot, seemingly excluded from the abutting Phineas Fiske Grant, that it needed to be given to Rev. Fiske? If, for the sake of argument, Rev. Fiske thought that he was going to go into the gravel-digging business as an ancillary venture, it seems rather odd that he didn't notice the potential for competition: there are many other gravel deposits were scattered around town.

Maps: Walling (1856). L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.-062. *References in Early Town Records:* Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 69, 70 (frames 83, 85). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 62, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 81, 82, 94, 127, 151, 168 (frames 205, 207, 208, 209, 210, 214, 215, 221, 237, 249, 258). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 137, 140, 185. Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 120, 128-130, 132-138, 149-150, 166, 215, 244, 265. Town of Wenham (1959), 129, 156, 196. Town of Wenham (1977), 59-60, 65, 71, 75, 81, 87, 91.

Landmarks & Place Names

- *Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640:* See the discussion of "Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640" in the chapter covering the Roger Conant Grant.
- *Milestone, 1710:* Three milestones were placed along Main Street in 1710, one of which was placed adjacent to the cemetery. All three milestones are still standing. The stone near the cemetery (which is the most elaborate of the three) marks a spot that is seven miles from Ipswich and twenty miles from Boston. It is inscribed with a verse from the Book of Job that reflects its location adjacent to the cemetery: "I KNOW THAT THO WILT BRING ME TO DEATH AND TO THE HOUSE APPOINTED FOR ALL LIVING." The stone was recut in 1869. In 1971 it was moved away from the street and incorporated in the cemetery wall to protect it from vehicular damage.[115]

99 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), xx, yy. Essex Institute (1868), 54, 86.

100 M. O. Allen (1860), 129. Pool (1879), 69. Pool (1887), 111. Findagrave.com (2026), memorials #20274648 and 47850822.

It is thought that Richard Dodge (1602–1671) and Edith (Brayne) Dodge (ca.1603–1677) are buried in the Dodge Family Cemetery. Findagrave.com (2026), memorials #41654467 and 194449786.

101 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:26, 163.

102 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 67 (frame 38). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 59:

> It is voted that Isaac Hull have liberty to run a fence from corner to corner of his fence, taking in the burying place upon the condition that if the town so cause to fence their burying place, the said Hull shall make one half of it the fence between the said burying place and his land.

Spelling and punctuation edited.

Hull was probably allowed to fence in the cemetery in order to use it as pasture. The practice of using cemeteries as pasture was documented in Salem as early as 1680. Perley (1924–1928), 1:184. Although Wenham's town records are silent on this practice during the seventeenth century, there are multiple references to it by the mid-eighteenth century. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 94, 127, 151, 168 (frames 221, 237, 249, 258). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 166, 215, 244, 265. Town of Wenham (1959), 129, 156. Town of Wenham (1977), 59-60, 65, 71, 75, 81, 87, 91.

103 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 98 (frame 53). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 114-115.

104 Pool (1883–1887), 20:239. Findagrave.com (2026), memorial #69753760.

105 "Wenham is 250 Years Old" (1893).

106 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 69, 70 (frames 83, 85). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 137, 140.

107 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 62 (frame 205). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 120. The town's vote was to "fence the burying ground *by itself*." Emphasis added. In 1681 the town allowed Isaac Hull (d. 1708) to erect a fence that encompassed both Hull's property and the cemetery.

108 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 69-70 (frames 208-209). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 134-135.

109 See also L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033, "proprietors[']lot."

The origin of the name for this lot has yet to be determined; further research is warranted. It referred to the portion of the cemetery that is the flat land to the north of the original "burying hill." In the absence of a competing theory, one wonders whether "proprietors" may have been a reference to the seventeen century owners of Wenham's common land, and that "proprietors' lot" reflected communal retained memory of the lot's origin as common land.

110 Essex Institute (1904).

1658: 1	1662: 2	1666: 1	167x: 1	1677: 1
1659: 3	1663: 1	1667: 4	1672: 9	1678: 3
1661: 1	1665: 5	1668: 3	1673: 1	

111 Essex Institute (1904).

1680: 1	1698: 4	1702: 2	1706: 7	1710: 1
1695: 10	1699: 10	1703: 6	1707: 2	
1696: 8	1700: 4	1704: 6	1708: 5	
1697: 3	1701: 3	1705: 4	1709: 2	

The 78 total figure excludes members of the Dodge and Fairfield families, who had access to their own private cemeteries.

None of the 114 recorded deaths were the deaths of enslaved people. It appears that the standard practice for the burial of enslaved people was to inter them on their respective enslavers' farms. Corcoran (2024), 149-151, 170.

112 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 62 (frame 205). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 120.

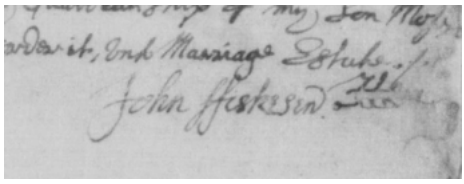
113 The Thomas Scruggs Grant was laid out in 1637. No evidence has been found that Salem's surveyors were laying out grants north of Alewife Brook prior to 1637.

114 "Wenham is 250 Years Old" (1893): "The cemetery was originally a part of Rev. Dr. Fisk's [*sic*] farm, and the first grave digger as far as the records show was John Leverett [*sic*], who was chosen by the the [*sic*] town in 1694–95 [*sic*]."

115 Pool (1883–1887), 20:233. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 22-23.

THE REV. JOHN FISKE GRANT EAST

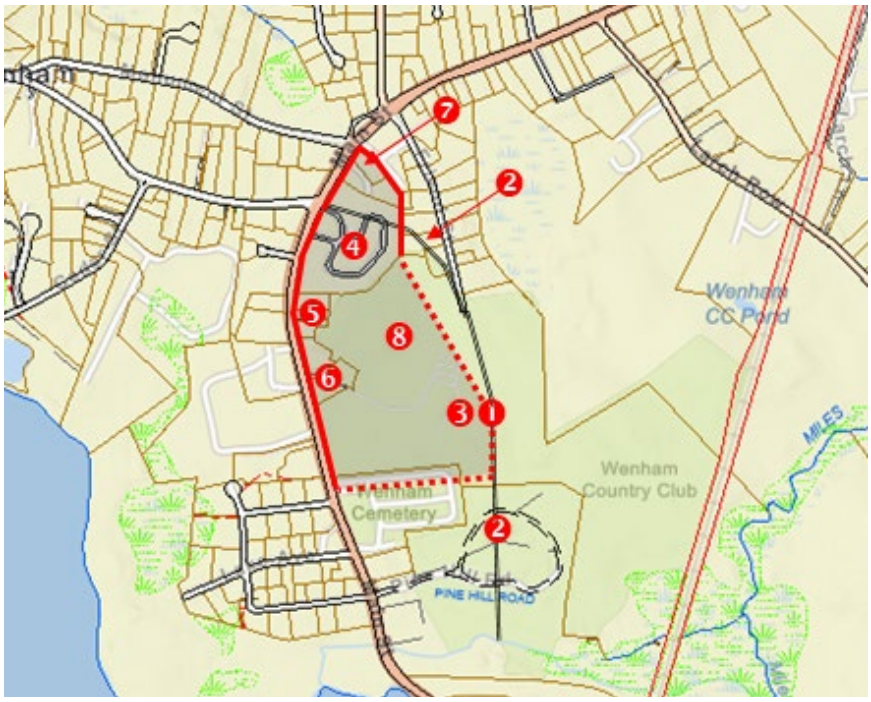
Rev. John Fiske, Wenham's first settled minister, was born in St. James' Parish, South Elmham, Suffolk, England about the year 1601. He was married twice: to Anne Gibbs (d. 1671) in 1629 and to Elizabeth (-----) Hincksman (b? d?) in 1672. He was educated at Emmanual College, Cambridge and was both a minister and a physician in England. He emigrated to New England in 1637 and became a freeman in 1638. Upon settling in Salem he became a school teacher, but subsequently returned to the ministry assisting Salem's Rev. Hugh Peter (bp. 1598–1660). Rev. Fiske was mentioned in Edward Johnson's 1654 *Wonder-Working Providence of Sion's Savior*[117] and was the subject of a chapter in Cotton Mather Mather's 1702 ecclesiastical history of New England, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (see Appendix B).[118]



Signature of Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677).[116]

Fiske was granted significant tracts of land on both sides of Main Street—the Rev. John Fiske Grant West and the Rev. John Fiske Grant East. The site of his house in Wenham has not been identified. Fiske moved to Chelmsford in 1655, taking with him the majority of his Wenham congregation.[119] He lived nearly twenty years in Chelmsford, dying there in 1677.[120]

Deconstructing the Rev. John Fiske Grant East is a challenging puzzle. We know that Rev. Fiske owned land that was adjacent to the site of the First Meeting House, a site on the hill to the east of the club house at the Wenham Country Club. And we know that in 1642 he donated ten acres of this land to encourage the settlement of new families in the fledgling village. But after that, we're in the world of deductive reasoning when it comes to figuring out



The Rev. John Fiske Grant East, ca.1638–1639.[121]

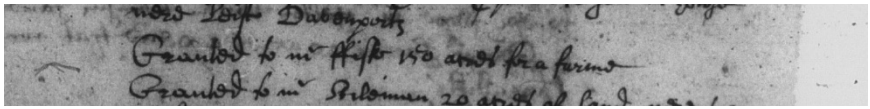
1. Approximate site of First Meeting House, by 1641
2. Meeting House Road (notional route), by 1641
3. Possible housing 1643–1662 (the "old ten acre lots")
4. Approximate site of the Esdras Reade House (conjectural), ca.1644–1656
5. Christopher Yongs House, ca.1644–1647 and John Solart House & Ordinary, ca.1670?
6. Approximate site of the Edward Spaulding Jr. House, by 1647
7. Claflin-Richards House, by 1671
8. The "Fifty Acres," by 1680

the boundaries of his grant and how that grant was subdivided in the seventeenth century.

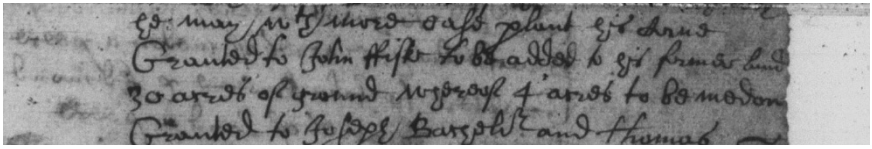
The first part of the challenge is to determine the size of his grant. There is a ~40-acre space between Main Street, the Samuel Smith Grant, the Phineas Fiske Grant and the Main Street Cemetery that at one time was likely a single lot of land. Problem is, there's no record of a 40-acre grant to Rev. Fiske. In February 1638 he received a grant of 150 acres,[122] which is accounted for by the Rev. John Fiske Grant West. In March 1638 he requested an enlargement to his farm (no acreage specified)[123] but there's no record of the Salem selectmen's response to this request. In September 1639 he made another request, this time for an incremental 50 acres to be added to his farm,[124] and this request appears to have been fulfilled with a grant of just 30 acres in December of that year.[125] (It should be noted that Fiske bought 77 acres on Lord's Hill in 1652,[126] raising the question of whether Fiske may have bought at least some of the ~40-acre space along the east side of Main Street. But the fact that he owned the site adjacent to the First Meeting House as early as 1642 argues against this scenario.)

As discussed below in the context of lot #4, there is a piece of land of ~9 ½ acres that—by virtue of its size and topography—*could* have been a standalone "ten-acre" grant. *If* this lot had been its own grant, that would add support to the hypothesis that the bulk of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East was the 30-acre grant that Fiske received in 1639. But, based on what we know of other grants along Main Street, a grant of roughly ten acres would have been rather unusual.

The second part of the challenge is figuring out the early subdivisions of the grant. None of the men who bought land from Rev. Fiske recorded their deeds. This is understandable (although aggravating) when we remember that there was only a handful of men living in Wenham in the mid-seventeenth century: people knew who owned specific pieces of land and who those owners had bought their land from.[127] Properties' third owners tended to be more diligent about recording deeds than properties' second owners. But third-owner John Solart (d. 1672)—who came to own half of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East—was loathe to make the trek to the court house and pay the fee to record his deeds. Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699), the man who married Solart's widow, wasn't much different in this regard.



Record of Salem's 150-acre grant to Rev. John Fiske, 1638.[128]



Record of Salem's 30-acre grant to Rev. John Fiske, 1639.[129]

Boundaries

- The grant's west boundary is assumed to have aligned with Main Street.[130] In other words, it appears that Rev. Fiske's 150-acre grant was likely bounded on its east by Main Street and did not extend further to the east side of Main Street. Although there is an argument to be made that the Rev. John Fiske Grant East included the Main Street Cemetery,[131] the assumption is made here that this was not the case.
- The grant likely included the Claflin-Richards House lot, making the grant's north corner the point on Main Street where the Claflin-Richards House lot meets the Town Hall lot (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.3). See the discussion of lot #4 below.
- The grant's east boundary was a line, in multiple courses, from Main Street to the First Meeting House, and abutted the Samuel Smith Grant to the east. The grant's east boundary south of the First Meeting House probably aligned with Meeting House Road.[132]
- The grant's south boundary abutted the Phineas Fiske Grant,[133] perhaps aligning with the stone wall that is shown on Daley (1909) (reflecting the assumption that the grant did not include the Main Street Cemetery).

First Period Houses

- *Possible Housing, 1643–1662:* Grants of lots intended for housing were made between 1643 and 1662 out of the ten-acre lot #1 (below), adjacent to the First Meeting House, that was given to the town in 1642 by Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677). However, no record has been found that demonstrates that any of the grantees actually built a house on their respective grant. If any of the grantees did build a house, it was likely a temporary residence.
- *Possible Esdras Reade House (Conjectural), ca. 1644–1656:* Esdras Reade (ca.1595–1680) received a grant of a two-acre house lot in 1643 (lot #1.2) near the First Meeting House and also owned an unsized lot (#4.2.1) by 1656 in the area of 0 Old Country Road. We can conjecture that Reade either did not build on lot #1.2 or lived briefly on lot #1.2 before moving to lot #4.2.1—but without knowing the size of lot #4.2.1 we can only conjecture that it might have been large enough to serve as a house lot.
- *Christopher Yongs House, ca.1644–1647:* The Christopher Yongs House was built by Yongs (d. 1647) shortly after he arrived in Wenham. It is mentioned in his 1647 probate inventory on a site associated with 106 Main Street (lot #3).[134] The John Solart House, discussed below, may have been built on the site of the Yongs House, Solart having bought the Yongs House in 1652.[135]

- *Edward Spaulding Jr. House, by 1647:* The Edward Spaulding Jr. House was on a six-acre site (lot #2) between 104 Main Street and the Main Street Cemetery. The house was gone by 1672, when John Solart Jr. (d. 1672–1675) inherited "one acre of land next the highway about the place where Spaldens [*sic*] house stood."[136]
- *John Solart House & Ordinary, ca.1670?:* The John Solart House, at 106 Main Street (lot #3), is traditionally assigned a construction date of ca.1670. First Period details survive but the rationale for a ca.1670 construction date is unclear.[137] A dendrochronological study has not been done. John Solart (d. 1672) and Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699) kept an ordinary (i.e., an inn) in the house called "the flower-de-luce," Solart receiving his license in 1661 and Woodward receiving his in 1673.[138] It was the childhood home of John Solart's daughter Sarah (Solart) (Poole) Good (ca.1654–1692), who would later become a victim of the Salem Witchcraft Trials.[139] About 1682 Woodward hired some local Indigenous men to build a stone wall.[140] In 1697 and again in 1700 house owner John Edwards Jr. (1668–1719) Jr. received town grants of timber for the construction of a lean-to on Edwards' barn.[141]
- *Claflin-Richards House, by 1671:* The Claflin-Richards House has traditionally been assigned a construction date of ca.1662 based on the record of a two-acre grant to Robert McClaflin (d. 1690) in January 1662:

  > There is also[142] granted to Robert Macklaflin [*sic*] a percill [*sic*] of lande [*sic*] be it more or less lying betwin [*sic*] Mr. Fiskes [*sic*] farme [*sic*] & Richard Kemballs [*sic*] joyning [*sic*] to Mr. Fiskes provided it exceed not two acres.[143]

  "Mr. Fiske" was the "Mr. John Fiske" referred to in a 1642 town record.[144] The inclusion of the honorific title "Mr.," confirms that he was Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677). As for McClaflin, his family shortened the name to Claflin by the 1690s.[145]

  But where were the Fiske and Kimball properties that the grant references? We know that Rev. John Fiske was granted land adjacent to the First Meeting House.[146] We can assume that the meeting house site was part of a grant to Fiske from the town of Salem that had frontage on Main Street. Thus, the Rev. John Fiske Grant East is a candidate for "Mr. Fiske's farm" mentioned in the 1662 grant to McClaflin. However, if this was the case—recognizing that the McClaflin grant of two acres was "between Mr. Fiske's farm and Richard Kimball's"—it would imply that Richard Kimball Jr. (ca.1623–1676) owned land that would later become part of the militia training ground (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2). But that implies that the Smith family conveyed land to Kimball prior to 1662, and that Kimball conveyed it back to the Smith family prior to 1680. That scenario is not very plausible.[147]

Rev. Fiske owned multiple properties, including one that later became the site of the Batchelder-Cogswell House at 18 Cedar Street (XXX Grant lot #yyy).[148] Richard Kimball Jr. owned property not too far away on Cherry and Pleasant Streets (XXX Grant lot #yyy).

- In 1659, when Thomas Browning (ca.1587–1671) sold properties to James Moulton (1602–1680), one of those properties was 35 acres of upland "being partly devided [*sic*] & partly undevided [*sic*] from Joseph Batchelder's farme [*sic*] of 70 acres, as [Browning's and Batchelder's] farmes were laid out together, bounded by Mr. Fiske's farme granted to him by the towne [*sic*] of Salem on the east, & on the great swamp & Richard Kemboll's [*sic*] farme northward."[149]
- A 1672 committee charged with the task of identifying the boundary between Mr. Fiske's Farm and town-owned land described the farm as abutting "Goodman Batchelder's meadow."[150]
- When the Richard Kimball Jr.'s sons recorded the boundaries of their late father's farm in 1679, the farm's southeast corner was described as abutting "the meadow called Mr. Fisk's [*sic*]." An annotation from 1692 noted that the farm abutted town-owned common land.[151]

Thus, contrary to traditional interpretation, the 1662 two-acre grant to Robert McClaflin was for a property near Cherry or Pleasant Streets, the grant being part of common land that abutted the Kimballs' farm.[152]

This interpretation of the 1662 grant presents a problem: When did McClaflin acquire the Main Street site where he built his house (lot #4.1)? The record of the site's acquisition has been lost, but we know that McClaflin owned the site by 1671, because McClaflin was mentioned as an abutter when the two-acre Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.2—which was adjacent to the future site of Town Hall—was granted to Abraham Martin (d. 1694).[153] The absence of a record of a grant from the town of Wenham for the Main Street site likely indicates that the three-acre site was privately owned in 1662—not town-owned common land—and that McClaflin bought the site without recording his deed.[154] Per the discussion of lots #4.1 and 4.2 below, we can infer that the first post-grantee owner of the site of the Claflin-Richards House was Edward Kemp (ca.1613–1668). There was likely an interim owner(s) between Kemp and McClaflin, however, because Kemp moved to Chelmsford in 1655.

Landmarks & Place Names

- *Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640:* See the discussion of "Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640" in the chapter covering the Roger Conant Grant.

- *First Meeting House, by 1641:* Wenham's First Meeting House was built sometime between 1638 (when Rev. Hugh Peter (bp. 1598–1660) is thought to have delivered the first sermon preached in town)[155] and January 1642 (when Samuel Smith (d. 1642) and Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) each donated ten acres on either side of the meeting house).[156] The First Meeting House was 100 poles (1,650 feet) due north of Robert Hawes' gristmill on Alewife Brook.[157]
- *Meeting House Road, by 1641:* "Meeting House Road" is a name that was created for this book; it does not appear in the historical record. According to the history of Wenham written in 1860

  > [t]he first [meeting house], which was probably designed to be merely temporary, stood near the house now occupied by Mr. H[enry] Tarr. The road then passed from the [p]ond along a valley somewhat to the east of the present road where it now lies, and was carried directly over the eminence upon which the church was built, and nearly over the spot now occupied by the town house [Town Hall].[158]

  In 1644, the Massachusetts General Court considered rerouting the colonists' Salem-Ipswich road from Main Street to Meeting House Road but ultimately decided against it.[159]

  Meeting House Road is referred to as "the lane" in a deed from 1698.[160] It appears that the southernmost part of the road was no longer in service by 1710.[161] However, the portion of the road that intersected Main Street was probably still in use as late as 1741; a deed[162] from that year refers to a road that provided access to the windmill that stood to the west or southwest of The Maples.
- *The "Fifty Acres," by 1680:* In 1680 Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. (1643?–1688) gave a ten-acre parcel to the town of Wenham that was used as the militia training ground, a parcel that included the future site of Town Hall (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2). The description of that ten-acre parcel noted that it was at "the head of the general field called the "Fifty Acres."[163] A 50-acre parcel (assuming its measurement was accurate) would have included the ~40 acres accounted for by the Rev. John Fiske Grant East and apparently ten acres of the abutting Phineas Fiske Farm or the abutting Smith Farm (part of the Samuel Smith Grant).

Disposition

~40-acre grant or grants to Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) from the town of Salem, apparently partially recorded or unrecorded, ca.1638–1639.[164]

1. *Ten-Acre Gift from Rev. John Fiske to Town of Wenham (a/k/a "the Old Ten Acre Lots"), 1642:* In 1642 Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) and Samuel Smith (d. 1642) each gave ten acres

of land "on either side of the meeting house" with the intent that both gifts of land would be subdivided into two-acre house lots,[165] a site on the Wenham Country Club. The town was to grant these lots to encourage families to settle in Wenham. By virtue of locating these house lots adjacent to the meeting house, the expectation was that the area around the First Meeting House would become the town center. Rev. Fiske's ten-acre gift was indeed laid out "by the meeting house."[166] Samuel Smith's ten-acre gift, however, was relocated to a different site along Alewife Brook; see the discussion of Samuel Smith Grant lot #1.

Four grants were made in 1643 and 1644, but two grants weren't made until 1661 and 1662.[167] The fact that six grants were made when five were intended indicates that at least one of the granted lots was reused. Indeed, the vagueness of the wording of the 1661 grant ("all the town's land near John Batchelder's") provides a hint that a portion of lot #1 had become open land by that time. Similarly, the 1662 grant required two town-appointed men to figure out where to put it. However, one of the grants (lot #1.3) was held by the grantee until his death in 1673.

The six grants are discussed below as lots #1.1-1.6. Calling them "lots" is a misnomer because we don't actually know how many grants were accepted and developed. Nonetheless, "lots" is used in order to complement the taxonomy used elsewhere in this book. It appears that half of lot #1 became lot #1.7 at some point after 1673;[168] all of lot #1 was merged with lot #3. For subsequent title history see lot #3.

1.1. *Two-Acre Grant to William Hubbard, 1643:* William Hubbard (ca.1585–1670) immigrated in 1635 and settled in Ipswich. By 1643 he had already served as a representative to the General Court for Ipswich (1638, 1639, 1643) and as an Essex County judge (1638–1641).[169] He received his grant on March 12, 1643. But Hubbard himself didn't live on the lot; the grant was made "for the easement of his family."[170]

1.2. *Two-Acre Grant to Esdras Reade, 1643:* Esdras Reade (ca.1595–1680), a tailor, was a peripatetic man. Having lived in Southwark, Surrey, England,[171] he moved to Boston by 1638 (where he was granted land in current-day Brookline) but moved to Salem the next year. Reade was living in Wenham by 1643 (receiving his grant on December 4, 1643[172]); moved to Chelmsford (as had others following Rev. John Fiske's relocation) in 1655; moved back to Boston in 1658; was living in Woburn in 1670; and moved again back to Boston by 1671 where he died in 1680. Reade was made a freeman in 1641. He was married twice. Reade married first Elizabeth Watson (d. 1629) in 1621 at London. He married second Sarah Dickson (ca.1599–1680), but further research is needed to determine when and where. Esdras and Sarah are buried in the Copp's Hill Burying Ground where their shared gravestone still stands.[173] While at Wenham Reade was deacon of the church (1644–1654) and representative to the General Court in 1648 and 1651.[174]

Caption here

1.3. *Two-Acre Grant to Richard Goldsmith, 1644:* The date of Richard Goldsmith's (ca.1622–1673) arrival has yet to be determined.[175] A shoemaker, he received his grant on June 23, 1644,[176] was appointed Wenham's constable in 1647, and was made a freeman in 1649. Goldsmith moved to Chelmsford (as had others following Rev. John Fiske's relocation) in 1655 but returned to Wenham by 1659. He was struck and killed by lightning at the house of the late Rev. Antipas Newman (d. 1672). Goldsmith married Mary ----- (d. ca.1684) by 1643, and Mary subsequently married John Abbey (ca.1612–ca.1690). In 1643 Mary was assaulted by John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646), who was fined 30 shillings for "attempting [the] chastity of the wife of Goodman Goldsmith."[177]

Goldsmith owned this lot at the time of his death in 1673, and his heirs apparently held on to it as late as 1682. It is mentioned in the 1682 marriage contract for Samuel Fiske (1660–after 1703) as a property that abutted the Phineas Fiske Farm.[178] This was one of the lots that was merged to form lot #1.7 and was the southernmost of the constituent lots.[179] See the map on page 171 of this work.

1.4. *Two-Acre Grant to Christopher Yongs, 1644:* Christopher Yongs (d. 1647), a fisherman from Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England, arrived in Salem in 1637.[180] In 1643 the town of Salem granted him two ten-acre lots in Wenham on the condition that he make his residence on one of these grants within the ensuing twelve months.[181] On June 23 1644 Yongs was granted lot #1.4 from the town of Wenham.[182] But he either (1) didn't build a house on lot #1.4 or (2) lived on lot #1.4 for only a short time, because at the time of his death he owned a "dwelling house with five acres joining to it and ten acres more remote" (i.e., lot #3 and an unidentified lot). Inventory (1647), Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:122; and Essex Institute (1916–1920),

1:77, spelling edited. His ten-acre "more remote" lot appears to be one of the lots that he was granted in 1643, its location and subsequent disposition not determined. The location and subsequent disposition of Yong's other ten-acre grant is also undetermined. Yong's wife Prisca (probably an abbreviated form of "Priscilla") was living as late as December 1644 but predeceased him.[183]

1.5. *Unsized Grant to John Safford, 1661:* On January 8, 1660/1 the town decided to grant blacksmith John Safford (ca.1631–by 1708) "all the town's land near John Batchelder's" on the condition that Safford remain in town for at least seven years[184] "using his trade." Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 12-13 (frame 94-95). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 19-20. Clearly, it had been a civic objective to secure a resident blacksmith. Unfortunately for Wenham, Safford declined the grant, buying a house, barn and three acres in Ipswich in January 1662, where Safford was already living.[185]

Safford was born in England about the year 1631 and immigrated with his parents as a boy, settling in Ipswich. He married Sarah Low (b. ca.1637) about the year 1661. Safford

> was interested in the small iron-works in Topsfield and Rowley village, being one of the owners of the latter in 1675. In ...1672 he sued Ensign John Gould [(1635–1710)] for debt and lost the case, but [later that year] his suit against Henry Leanard [*sic* (b? d?)] of the Topsfield iron-works for ten hundred-weight of bar iron was successful.[186]

1.6. *Two-Acre Grant to Edmund Bridges Jr., 1662:* Edmund Bridges Jr. (ca.1636–ca.1682) married Sarah Towne (ca.1637–1703) in 1660 in Topsfield.[187] He received his grant from Wenham on January 6, 1662.[188] Bridges, like his father, was a blacksmith.[189] In the wake of John Safford's (ca.1631–by 1708) declining of the grant of lot #1.5, Wenham used the grant of lot #1.6 to address the town's still-present need for a blacksmith. However, *if* Edmund and Sarah lived on lot #1.5—which seems unlikely[190]—they didn't stay for long. They were living in Topsfield by 1663 and in Salem by 1669.[191]

The nineteen year-old version of Bridges had a problem staying out of trouble—and provides a rare window into sexual behavior that we typically don't associate with the Puritans. In 1657 Edmund was fined for lying. In a second incident that year he was fined for forging a note in his father's name. In a third incident he sued Mary Quilter (m. 1660) for slander but withdrew his suit. The same year he was convicted of fornication and "severely whipped" for his punishment, "Mary Browne [(b? d?)], for suffering such misdemeanors, to stand by and see him whipped." "Samuel Younglove [(b. ca.1637)], aged twenty years, testified that Edmond [*sic*] Bridges [Jr.] was mowing hay with him, and Bridges told him about his undue relations with Mary Browne and Mary Quilter, and John Allen [(b. ca.1638)] with Mary Browne; and he had been persuading Thomas Gittins [*sic* (b? d?)] and others." Edmund's brother Hackaliah Bridges (b. ca.1638–1671) was "severely whipped for fornication [and] ordered to give bond of good behavior and to lie in prison until he secured bail, to discharge the town about bringing up the child[;] Mary Quilter to be severely whipped for fornication." Three years later (1660) Bridges, who was living in Topsfield at the time, was fined for getting in a fight with Evan Morris (b. ca.1608?).[192]

About 1683 widow Sarah (Towne) Bridges married Peter Cloyce (1640–1708).[193] She was subsequently accused of witchcraft and jailed during the Salem Witchcraft Trials but her case was dismissed.[194]

> The 1662 grant to Bridges was
> two acres of land out of that which was layd [*sic*] out to the meeting howse [*sic*] to be his & his heires [*sic*] provided he staye [*sic*] in the towne [*sic*] fowre [*sic*] yeres [*sic*] & in Case he shall remove before the above said term be expired then the towne [*sic*] shall allowe [*sic*] him all his Cost that he shall bestowe [*sic*] upon it & the land to returne [*sic*] to the towne [*sic*] anything in this Grant notwithstanding unlese [*sic*] he the sd [*sic*] Edmond [*sic*] shall Dye [*sic*] within the said term, then the said land shall be his heires [*sic*] forever. Also John Fiske [(1654–ca.1715)] & Thomas Fiske [(bp. 1630–1707)] are impowered & Desired to laye [*sic*] out the aforesd [*sic*] [grant].[195]

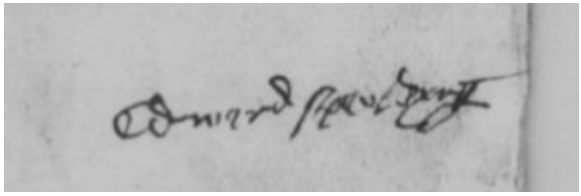
But why was there a need to lay out the boundaries of the two-acre grant? Had some or all of the prior grants from lot #1 been abandoned, their cellar holes (if any) already filled in? Indeed, it would seem that some or all had reverted to town-owned land and were still town-owned as late as 1662.

1.7. *Five-Acre Goodhue Lot, by 1684:* Formed by the merger of lot #1.3 and three other acres of what had been part of lot #1. To Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699). Essex County Deeds 9:154 (Ezekiel Woodward to Dea. William Goodhue, mortgage, 1693), five acres, abutting the former Smith Farm to the north and east and the former Phineas Fiske Farm to the south and west.[196] Gap in title history. It appears that Woodward defaulted on the mortgage and Dea. William Goodhue (ca.1635–1697) transferred the property to his son Dea. Joseph Goodhue (ca.1635–1697). Or, in Essex County Deeds 50:43, Dea. Joseph Goodhue may have been acting as attorney for his father, the deed neglecting to identify Joseph's role. (See Essex County Deeds 12:52 ([Dea. William Goodhue to [Dea.] Joseph Goodhue, power of attorney, 1688). Essex County Deeds 50:43 ([Dea.] Joseph Goodhue to John Edwards Jr., 1695/6), five acres, abutting the former Smith Farm to the north, the former Phineas Fiske Farm to the south, and Ezekiel Woodward to the east (Samuel Smith Grant lot #4) and west (lot #3, below). See the map on page 171 of this work. Merged with lot #3. For subsequent title history see lot #3.

2. *Six-Acre Edward Spaulding Jr. House Lot, by 1647:* Edward Spaulding Jr. (bp. 1601–1670) was baptized in Alburgh, Norfolk, England in 1601. He arrived in Braintree in 1639 and was made a freeman the next year. Spaulding was living in Wenham by 1647. He sold most of his Wenham properties in 1654 and moved to Chelmsford, part of the group of Wenhamites who followed Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) when Fiske relocated there.[197] "At Curwen's store in Salem, [Spaulding] was commonly in debt, and some of his purchases were for non-necessities, including ribbon, silk, pipes and tobacco, a comb, French cloth, Manchester [cloth], and a hat band. In 1656 he still owned £2."[198] Spaulding was married twice. He married first Margaret Elliott (d. 1640) in 1623 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England, and he married second Rachel ----- (d. ca.1670) in 1642 at Braintree.[199]

Title History: Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:177 [484] (Edward Spalding [*sic*, Jr.] to Robert Hawes, 1654), first parcel, six acres with houses [*sic*[200]] bounded by the "country highway" westerly and the "general field" easterly. (This "general field" was referred to elsewhere as "the fifty acres."[201]) Gap in title history. To John Solart (d. 1672) and merged with lot #3 at an undetermined date. When Solart's estate was settled in 1672, his eldest son John Solart Jr. (d. 1672–1675) was to "wait for his portion until his mother's death, he was to have his portion out of the [Solart] homestead, and if he had occasion to build[,] he was to have one acre of land next the highway about the place where Spaldens [*sic*] house stood, he fencing it." Waters (1878), 74. Essex Institute (1916–

1920), 2:284-285. (John Solart Jr. did not end up building his own house; there is no reference to a house in his will or probate inventory. Essex County Institute (1916–1920), 3:221-222.) Inherited by John Solart Jr.'s widow Sarah (Cocke) Solart (ca.1655–1739), who married Isaac Hull (d. 1708) in 1675. Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 4:37-38 [329], 84 [354] (John Solart [Jr.], will and inventory, 1672). Waters (1878). Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:284-285; 3:221-222; 8:25-27, 151, 162-164, 233-234. Merged with Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2.[202] For subsequent title history see Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2.



Signature of Edward Spaulding Jr. (bp. 1601–1670).[203]

3. *Five-Acre Christopher Yongs House Lot Associated with the John Solart House 106 Main Street, by 1647:*[204] To Christopher Yongs (d. 1647).[205] "A dwelling house with five acres joining to it and ten acres more remote." Inventory (1647), Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:122; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:77, spelling edited. Essex County Deeds 1:12 [28] (Esdras Reade, executor, to John Sulard [*sic*], 1651[/2]), house and fifteen acres, the deed not indicating that the fifteen acres were in two separate parcels, one of which five acres large and the other ten acres. (Site of the ten-acre lot not determined.) Yongs' house was replaced by the John Solart House at 106 Main Street at an undetermined date.[206] Lot #3 merged by John Solart with 60-rod (0.375-acre) Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.1 in 1664. Merged by John Solart (d. 1672) with lot #2 at an undetermined date. Merged by John Solart with Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2) at an undetermined date. Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :4 Inventory (1672), "houses [*sic*[207]] and about 20 acres of land with orchard." Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:283-284. To Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699) who married John Solart's (d. 1672) widow Elizabeth (-----) Solart (d. 1678) in 1672. Joseph Lovett, administrator, et al. vs. Ezekiel Woodward, 1683, an action brought (but withdrawn) by Solart's heirs due to Woodward's withholding of their inheritance, eight-acre house lot. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:6, 111. Merged by Woodward with lots #1.1-1.6 at an undetermined date. Merged with lot #1.7 prior to 1684. Lots #3.1 and 3.2, totaling 16 ½ acres, forfeited to Hon. William Browne (1608–1688) in 1684. Essex County Deeds 15:294 (Ezekiel and Sarah Woodward to John Edwards Jr., 1696), "the new house so-called that adjoyneth [*sic*] to the old house in which ye said Woodward now dwelleth" (spelling edited), acreage not quantified. Gap in title history. The remainder of Ezekiel Woodward's interest in the property to John Edwards Jr. (1668–1719); see Essex County Deeds 15:298 (Ezekiel Woodward and Elizabeth (Solart) Woodward, executrix, to John Edwards et al., 1687/8), "all the land that I have in my possession belonging" to the estate of John Solart "which hath not formerly been disposed of." (Essex County Deeds 15:298 may have applied to the Solart's real estate holdings other than the John Solart homestead. If this assumption is correct, perhaps John Edwards Jr. bought

out the interests that his surviving uncles and aunts had in the Solart homestead.) Merged by John Edwards Jr. with lots #3.1 and 3.2, which Edwards had acquired in 1695. Merged by John Edwards Jr. with lot #1.7, which Edwards had acquired in 1696. Merged by John Edwards Jr. with Samuel Smith Grant lot #4, which Edwards had acquired in 1698. Merged by John Edwards Jr. with the half-acre lot (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.1), which Edwards had acquired in 1698. Essex County Probate 8610 (John Edwards [Jr.], 1719), :24 Inventory (1719), house, barn and 32 acres. Essex County Deeds 51:57 (John Edwards [3rd] et al. to John Kimball, 1726), first parcel, house, barn and 35 [*sic*] acres bounded northerly on John Kimball (lot #4.2 and Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.1), eastwardly on Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.4) and Freeborn Balch (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.2), southerly on Lieut. John Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1) and Sarah Hull (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2), and westwardly on Main Street. Merged by John Kimball with the six-acre Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.2, which Kimball had acquired in 1716. Merged by John Kimball with the six-acre Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.1, which Kimball had acquired in 1717. Merged by John Kimball with the 35-acre Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.2, which Kimball had acquired in 1730. Essex County Deeds 98:195 (John and Charity Kimball to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1753), house, buildings and 82 acres bounded northerly by Richard Kimball (lot #4.2), easterly and northerly by Benjamin Kimball (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.4 or Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.5), easterly by land improved by Zaccheus Goldsmith (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.4), southeasterly by Miles River, southerly by Alewife Brook to land of the heirs of [Lieut.] John Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), southerly by Porter's heirs, John Dodge (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2) and the cemetery, and westerly by Main Street; 137:71 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anne Brown to Ebenezer Porter, 1767), house, barn and 90 [*sic*] acres bounded westerly on Main Street, northerly on Dea. John Friend Jr. (lot #4.2), Nathaniel Ober, and Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (lot #4.1), [northerly and easterly on] land in possession of Isaac Giddings [Jr.] (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.4), [easterly and southerly] on Miles River [and Alewife Brook], "then turning northerly & southerly" on Tyler Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), southerly on [Capt.] John Dodge (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2) and "the burying ground till it comes to [Main Street];" 159:28 (Ebenezer and Hannah Porter to Jonathan Porter, 1793), 90-acre messuage with buildings bounded westerly by Main Street, northerly and westerly by Nathaniel Ober's heirs (lot #4.2), northerly by Daniel Herrick (lot #4.1), easterly, northerly and again easterly by Russell Trevett (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.4), by Miles River and Alewife Brook to land of Tyler Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), westerly, southerly and easterly by Porter, and southerly by Lieut./Dea. John Dodge Jr. and the burying ground; 162:117 (Jonathan and Martha Porter to Jacob Dodge [Jr.], 1797), 90-acre messuage bounded by Main Street westerly, northerly and westerly by Israel Friend (lot #4.2), northerly by Uzziel Dodge (lot #4.1), easterly, northerly and again easterly by Russell Trevett (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.4), southeasterly by Miles River, southerly by Alewife Brook to land of Tyler Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), westerly, southerly and easterly by Porter, and southerly by Lieut./Dea. John Dodge Jr. (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2) and the "burying yard;" 161:200 (Jacob [Jr.] and Mary Dodge to John Fairfield, 1797), 97 [*sic*]-acre messuage; 161:201 (John and Patty [Martha] Fairfield to Jacob Dodge [Jr.], mortgage, 1797), first parcel; and 164:55 (John and Martha Fairfield to Nathaniel Kimball, 1798), first parcel, 97-acre messuage with house, barn and buildings. Merged by Nathaniel Kimball with seventeen-acre Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1 in 1805. Merged with 7 ¾-acre Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2 in 1836. Essex County Probate 44414 (Nathaniel Kimball, 1855), :9 Codicil (1852), :13 Inventory (1855), 110 [*sic*]-acre "home farm," :17-18 Will

(1847), bequests to wife Rhoda (1791–1871) and son Paul Kimball (1797–1851) of house, barn and 90 acres (excepting the Lower Fiske Ground). From Paul Kimball to son Edward L. Kimball (1825–1910) and daughter Huldah (Kimball) Tarr (1829–1909) by inheritance; see Essex County Probate 44419 (Paul Kimball, 1852), :11 Receipt (1853). Essex County Deeds 553:9 (Edward L. and Sarah Kimball to Henry Tarr, 1857), one-half of 90-acre farm. *Maps*: Walling (1856), "J. Batchelder" House, the occupant being Nathaniel Kimball's son-in-law Joseph Batchelder(1807–1840). Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. Batchelder" House, the occupant being Nathaniel Kimball's daughter Nancy Batchelder (1811–1895). Walker (1884), "P. H. Cavanaugh" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "P. H. Cavanaugh" House. Lillie (1976), "Ebenezer Porter, Inn c.1670. Home of Sarah (Solart) Good condemned & hung a witch, 1692" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 343:99 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, MA Prepared for Tania Burger," 2000.) *Other References*: February 11, 1891 and December 21, 1900 photographs by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.124 and BHC1791. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:317 (John Saleare [*sic*]); 5:138, 288 (Ezekiell [*sic*] Woodward); 8:383-385, 387-388, 435-436 (Ezekiell [*sic*] Woodward). MACRIS, WNH.91 (1971, 1976). Lillie (1984), 40-41. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:9-11. Corcoran (2023), 21, 23-26, 38. Corcoran (2025), 22, 199, 202, 534.

Signature of Christopher Yongs (d. 1647).[208]

3.1. *15 ½-Acre Hon. William Browne Lot, by 1684:* Ordinary keeper (innkeeper) Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699) bought madeira, rum and sugar from Salem merchant Benjamin Browne (1648–1708). Woodward bought on credit and by 1679 owed Browne £42 10*s* 10*d*.[209] By 1684 Woodward still hadn't paid his bill, and Browne's father Hon. William Browne (1608–1688) sued for recovery, filing an attachment against Woodward's house and land.

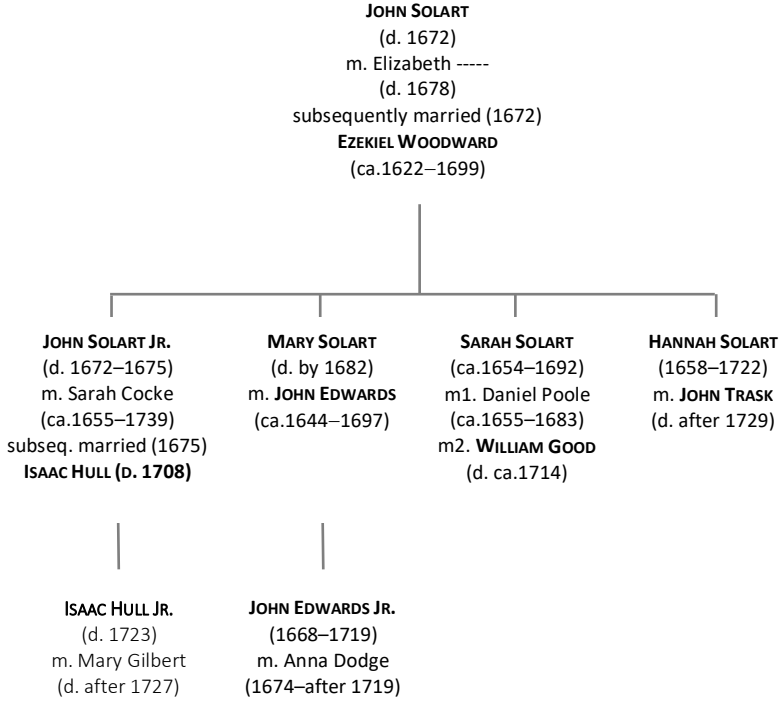
Hon. William Browne (1608–1688), a judge and merchant who lived in Salem, was the son-in-law of Wenham grantee Samuel Smith (d. 1642) and an executor of Samuel Smith's estate. Browne owned the Samuel Aborne Farm by 1656. A historian described him as "[p]robably … the richest person in Salem in the early days."[210] It is unclear why William sued Woodward instead of William's son Benjamin, but apparently William had assumed the debt.

William won the suit and Woodward forfeited two lots of land. One of these was a 15 ½-acre lot to the south of Woodward's house. Given its proximity to the house, we can determine that part of lot #3.1 was a subdivision of lot #3. In addition, part of it may also have been a subdivision of lot #2. This lot and lot #3.2 were "delivered by Marshall [Henry] Skerry [(ca.1613–1691)] unto William Browne Esq. … on his order as by execution and return thereon bearing date the 19th day

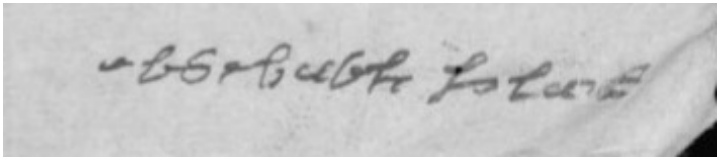
of December 1684."[211] Browne's estate executors sold the lots in 1695 to John Edwards Jr. (1668–1719). Essex County Deeds 50:35 (William [Jr.] and Benjamin Browne to John Edwards Jr., 1695). Merged with lot #3. For subsequent title history see lot #3.

3.2. *One-Acre Hon. William Browne Lot, by 1684:* A companion to lot #3.1, this lot was one acre to the north of Woodward's house and was next to the Widow Maxcy's land (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.1). Given its proximity to the house, we can conclude that lot #3.2 was a subdivision of lot #3. For subsequent title history see the discussion of lot #3.1 above.

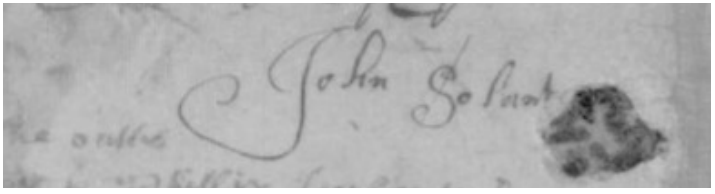
3.3. *5 ½-Acre Subdivision, 1798:* Essex County Deeds 166:17 (Nathaniel and Rebecca Kimball to Jonathan Porter, 1798), 5 ½ acres eighteen poles to the east of the Main Street Cemetery as originally configured (a lot that had previously been part of Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1). Possibly the same lot or part of the lot described in Essex County Deeds 167:140 (Jonathan and Martha Porter to Nathaniel Kimball, 1800), 6 ½ [*sic*] acres. Whether or not 167:140 describes the same or an overlapping lot, the lot to the east of the original Main Street Cemetery came to be owned by Nathaniel Kimball (1770–1855) and was sold by Kimball's granddaughter and her husband in 1857 to enable the expansion of the cemetery. Essex County Deeds 576:100 (Henry and Huldah Tarr to Town of Wenham, 1857).



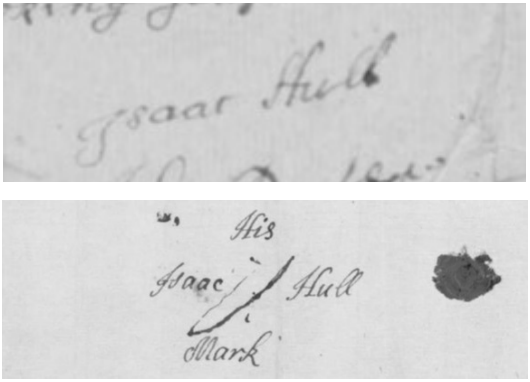
Solart family tree.[212] Bold print highlights parties named in deeds related to Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3, Roger Conant Grant lot #1.1, Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1 and 2, and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2.



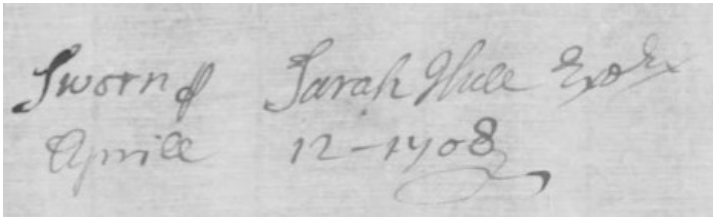
Signature of Elizabeth (-----) Solart (d. 1678).[213]



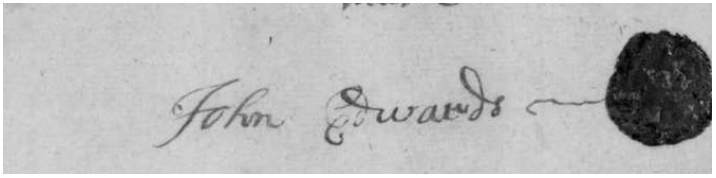
Signature of John Solart Jr. (d. 1672–1675).[214]



Signatures of Isaac Hull (d. 1708).[215]



Signature of Sarah (Cocke) (Solart) Hull (ca.1655–1739).[216]



Signature of John Edwards Jr. (1668–1719).[217]

4. *Louis A. Dodge's "Fiske Lot," probably ca.1647:* There is a piece of land of ~9 ½ acres comprised of the properties at 132 Main Street, most of 130 Main Street, and 0 Old Country Road (i.e., The Maples) that local historian Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968) thought was the ten-acre lot given to the town of Wenham by Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) in 1642.[218] Dodge appears to have made this identification based on (1) the lot size and (2) the fact that a 1688 deed recording the sale of the Claflin-Richards House identified "John Fiske" as an abutter owning land in the area of 0 Old Country Road.[219] We now know that this identification was a mistake, that Rev. Fiske's ten-acre gift was on a site on current-day Wenham Country Club (lot #1).[220]

   But Dodge was onto something. Based on the topography of the area it is very possible that this ~9 ½-acre stretch of land *was at some point one lot*. The assumption is made here that this was indeed the case. Furthermore, based on the topography of the area, the assumption is made here that the five-acre Christopher Yongs House lot identified in Yongs' 1647 probate inventory[221] (which included 106 Main Street, lot #3) did not overlap the ~9 ½-acre Fiske Lot. Finally, the assumption is made here that the ~9 ½-acre Fiske Lot was part of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East. This assumption is based on the observation that, given what we know of the other grants along Main Street, a grant of roughly ten acres would have been highly unusual. While it is true that in 1637 Thomas Scruggs (ca.1588–1654) received a ten-acre grant along Alewife Brook, Scruggs' grant seems to have been made at a particular point in time when the Salem town fathers were planning to establish a village near Wenham Lake. Scruggs' grant had the important feature—which the ~9 ½-acre Fiske Lot did not have—of frontage along a brook that could be harnessed for commercial use. (Indeed, Alewife Brook powered Robert Hawes' gristmill.) In other words, the Scruggs grant seems to have been an exception.

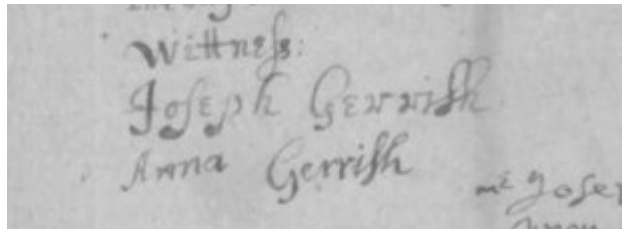
   As discussed in the context of lot #4.1, we can infer that the first post-grantee owner the northern portion of lot #4 was Edward Kemp (ca.1613–1668). This allows us to conjecture that—if lot #4 did indeed begin as a ~9 ½-acre parcel as assumed—then the first post-grantee owner of the *entire* lot #4 was Kemp. Edward and his wife Anne (-----) Kemp (d. 1666) were living in Dedham by 1638 and in Wenham by 1650. Kemp, a blacksmith, was Wenham's constable in 1650. In 1652 he was taken to court "for drinking [*sic*[222]] tobacco in a meadow, whereby he kindled a fire, burning much hay and grass." The next year he was again taken to court for being drunk. Kemp moved to Chelmsford (as had others following Rev. John Fiske's relocation) in 1655.[223] Although not probative of Kemp's ownership of lot #4, it should be noted that he bought a 7 ½-acre lot from Wenham grantee Rev. John Fiske that was across the street near 1 Monument Street and lived on that lot until his relocation to Chelmsford.[224]

   4.1. *Three-Acre Property Associated with the Claflin-Richards House at 132 Main Street, by 1654:*[225] See the discussion of the Claflin-Richards House above for new insight into Robert McClaflin's (d. 1690) acquisition of this lot.

      Title History: To Edward Kemp (ca.1613–1668) by 1654. Gap in title history. To Robert McClaflin (d. 1690) possibly ca.1662 and certainly by 1671. From McClaflin to the Town of Wenham by exchange, 1673. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 38 (frame 23); second section, 30 (frame 104). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 38-39. (See also Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 36 (frame 22) and Wenham Historical Society (1930), 37-38.) Despite the terms of the 1673 exchange, in 1688 McClaflin gave Rev. Joseph Gerrish (1650–1720) a deed for the property for "all my house & land being within ye limitts [*sic*] of Wenham, being neare [*sic*] the [second[226]] meeting house and now in ye possession & occupation of ye aforesd [*sic*] Joseph Gerrish, being in estimation three acres." Essex County

Deeds 8:96 [251] (Robert Mackclaflin to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688), house and three acres bounded by Main Street westerly, "the meeting house green" northwardly, and Dr. John Fiske (lot #4.2) and the Widow Maxcy (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.1) southwardly. Essex County Deeds 41:184 ([Rev.] Joseph and Anna Gerrish to Thomas Fiske Jr., 1692 or 1693)[227], house and five [*sic*] acres "near ye [third] meeting house," bounded on the east by Smith's Farm (perhaps Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.2), southerly by Alexander Maxcy (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.1) and [Dr.] John Fiske (lot #4.2), westerly by Main Street, and northerly by "ye Common" (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.3). This five-acre footprint corresponds with the space between Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.3 and the portion of Meeting House Road that connected to Cherry Street. Gap in title history. To Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758). Merged with Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.5.1. Essex County Probate 15644 ([Capt./Dea.] Jonathan Kimball, 1758), :11 Assignment to Jonathan Kimball Jr. (1768), :18-19 Settlement of Real Estate (1759), :23 Inventory (1758). Essex County Deeds 125:202 (Jonathan [Jr.] and Martha Kimball to Isaac Kimball, 1768), first parcel, house, barn and six [*sic*] acres bounded on "the Town's Land" (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.3) to the north, Isaac Gidding Jr. (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.4) to the east, Ebenezer Porter (lot #3) to the southeast "till it comes to land belonging to Josiah Batcheller [*sic*] and Ebenezer Kimball," Ebenezer Kimball (lot #4.1.1) to the west and to the south, and Main Street to the west; and 126:139 (Jonathan Kimball [Jr.] to Isaac Kimball, 1769). Isaac Kimball (1742–1815) identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 132:33 (Isaac [Jr.] and Elizabeth Giddings to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1771), first parcel. Gap in title history. To Daniel Herrick (1749–1829). Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773), house, barn and about seven [*sic*] acres bounded northwesterly on Main Street, easterly on Nathaniel Brown Jr. (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.4), southerly by Ebenezer Porter (lot #3), and westerly and southerly on land improved by Rev. Joseph Swain (lot #4.1.1). Gap in title history; reacquired by Daniel Herrick (1749–1829). Merged by Uzziel Dodge (1774–1827) with Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.5.1. By inheritance to son Dr. Samuel Dodge (1800–1833); see references to "all the real estate which has descended to me from my late honored father" and "blacksmith's shop near the late dwelling house of my said father" in Essex County Probate 7969:8. Essex County Probate 7969 ([Dr.] Samuel Dodge, 1834), :8 Will (1833), bequest to son Samuel Augustine Dodge (bp. 1834–1901), :21 Inventory (1834). Essex County Deeds 284:190 (Polly Dodge to Rebekah Dodge, 1835); 288:208 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1836); and 323:169 ([Capt.] Edmund and Lydia M. Kimball to Mary Ann Richards, 1841). *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), Wenham detail, "Mrs. Richards" House. Beers (1872), 95, "J. Richards" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Jno. Richards" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #9 ½. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "J. Richards" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1967:238 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Gladys A. & Nancy A. Brown," 1967). Lillie (1976), "Historical House c. 1661 [*sic*], Owner John Friend, Jr." House. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 22 (Dunstan's [*sic*] visit to Gerrish). Whitmore (1867), 271-272 (Dunton's visit to Gerrish). November 13, 1890, December 31, 1890, March 2, 1891, May 12, 1893, February 26, 1895, June 22, 1905, December 18, 1907 and December 14, 1910 photographs by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.083, x2017.100, x2017.130, BHC678, BHC1012, BHC2246, BHC-2702.5

and BHC2945. Wenham Historical Association (1923). Appleton (1926). Cole (1926). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 37-38. Cole (1943), 29-31, photographs opposite 44, 45-46, photographs opposite 116 and 146. Wenham Historical Association and Museum (1979). Corcoran (2025), 129.

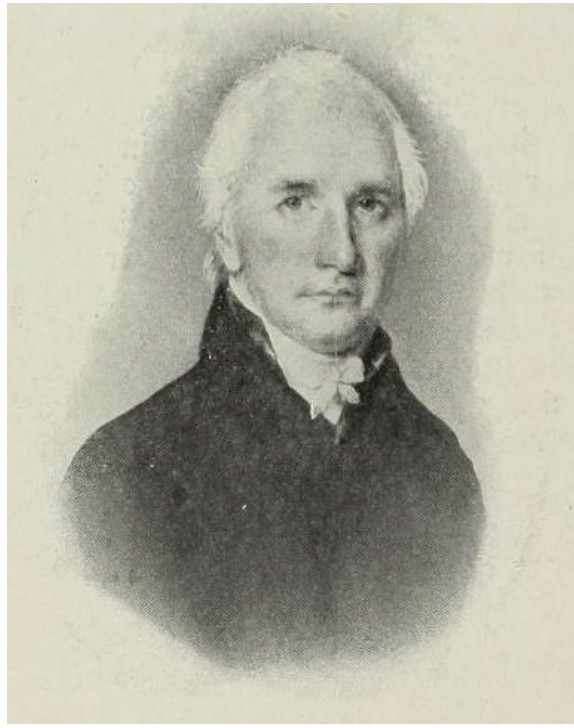


Signatures of Rev. Joseph Gerrish (1650–1720) and Anna (Waldron) Gerrish (ca.1653–1731).[228]

4.1.1. *One-Acre Goodridge-Kimball House Lot, by 1761:* The lot at 130 Main Street was the site of the Goodridge-Kimball House by 1761 (if not by 1758). It was also the site of the Rev. Joseph Swain House by 1773 as well as the Bradbury Blacksmith Shop by the mid-nineteenth century.[229]

Title History: Because the site was just one acre large, we can conclude that it had originally been part of the three-acre parcel that Robert McClaflin (d. 1690) exchanged with the town of Wenham in 1673. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 30 (frame 104). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 38-39. Essex County Deeds 8:96 [251] (Robert Mackclaflin to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688), three acres. Essex County Deeds 41:184 ([Rev.] Joseph and Anna Gerrish to Thomas Fiske Jr., 1692 or 1693)[230], five [*sic*] acres. Gap in title history. To Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758). Gap in title history. To Samuel Goodridge Jr. (1719–1776), Goodridge being identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Probate 15644 ([Capt.] Jonathan Kimball, 1758), :18-19 Settlement (1759), description of widow's thirds. Essex County Deeds 112:85 (Samuel [Jr.] and Lydia Goodridge to Daniel Killam [*sic*, 5th], 1761), first parcel, house and one acre bounded westerly on Main Street, southerly on Daniel Kilham 5th (lot #4.1.2), and easterly and northerly on Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (lot #4.1); 120:102 (Daniel [5th] and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Abraham Kimball, 1761), house and one acre; 115:145 (Abraham and Elizabeth Kimball to Ebenezer Kimball, 1763), house and one acre bounded westerly on Main Street, southwardly on Samuel Porter 3rd (lot #4.1.2), and eastwardly and northwardly on Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (lot #4.1); and 122:273 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1769), house and one acre bounded southerly on Josiah Batchelder (lot #4.1.2), eastwardly and northerly on Isaac Kimball (lot #4.1), and westerly on Main Street. Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785), :16 Will (1785), bequest to son Benjamin Friend (1744–1829) of house, barn

and one-acre residence of Rev. Joseph Swain (1723–1792), :21 Inventory (1785), one acre with buildings on the post road. Essex County Deeds 159:144 (Benjamin Friend to Rev. Adoniram Judson, 1793), house, barn and one acre bounded westerly on Main Street, Daniel Herrick (lot #4.1) on the north, and "land of the widow Searle" (lot #4.1.2), the lot "including all ye land improved by ye late Rev. Joseph Swain"; and 168:32 ([Rev.] Adoniram and Abigail Judson to Thomas Saunders [Jr.], 1800), one acre with buildings bounded on Uzziel Dodge on the north and east (lot #4.1), Widow [Martha] Grafton on the south (lot #4.2), and Main Street on the west. *Maps*: Walling (1856), Wenham detail, "D. Bradbury" House (site). Beers (1872), 95, "D. Bradbury" House (site). Walker (1884), 87, "D. Bradbury" House (site). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "S. Currier Heirs" House (site). *Other References*: Cole (1943), 115 and photograph opposite 116. MACRIS, WNH.87 (1972). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 32-33. Janes (2011), 88, 118. Hauck, (2013), 612. Corcoran (2023), 60-61.



Rev. Adoniram Judson (bp. 1750–1826).[231]

4.1.2. *Half-Acre Porter-White-Batchelder House Lot, by 1741:* The Porter-White-Batchelder House was on a half-acre lot that was southwest of the Rev. Joseph Swain House. The earliest mention of the house is from 1762 but the house might have been built by 1741.[232] The house might have been demolished or moved at the same time when the Swain House was moved, which may have been around 1851.[233]

Title History: Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:179 [488] (Edward Spaulden [*sic*] to John Sola [*sic*], 1656) describes a half-acre lot "now part of [John Solart's]" orchard that abutted Main Street on the west and "the lane leading to the meeting house toward the south."[234] The "lane leading to the [first] meeting house" was the portion of Meeting House Road that connected to Cherry Street. Gap in title history. Because the site was just one-half acre large, we can conclude that it had originally been part of the three-acre parcel that Robert McClaflin (d. 1690) exchanged with the town of Wenham in 1673. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 30 (frame 104). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 38-39. Essex County Deeds 8:96 [251] (Robert Mackclaflin to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688), three acres. Essex County Deeds 41:184 ([Rev.] Joseph and Anna Gerrish to Thomas Fiske Jr., 1692 or 1693)[235], five [*sic*] acres. Gap in title history. Possibly to Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758). Gap in title history. The property was owned by Samuel Tarbox (1715–1784) by 1741 and as late as 1753, Tarbox being identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 82:263 (John Kimball to Richard Kimball, 1741) and in 107:219 (Richard and Susanah [*sic*] Kimball to Jonathan Perkins, 1753). Gap in title history. The property was owned by Daniel Kilham 5th (1727–1789) by 1761, Kilham being identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 112:85 (Samuel [Jr.] and Lydia Goodridge to Daniel Killam [*sic*, 5th], 1761), first parcel and in 120:102 (Daniel [5th] and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Abraham Kimball, 1761). Essex County Deeds 113:151 (Daniel [5th] and Ellizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Samuel Porter 3rd, 1762), house, barn and half acre bounded by Main Street on the west, Jonathan Perkins (lot #4.2) on the south, Capt. Nathaniel Brown (lot #3) on the east, and Abraham Kimball (lot #4.1.1) on the north; 111:256 (Samuel 3rd and Anna Porter to Thomas White, 1764), house, barn and half acre bounded westerly on Main street, northerly on Ebenezer Kimball (lot #4.1.1), easterly on Nathaniel Brown Esq. (lot #3), and southerly on Dea. John Friend Jr. (lot #4.2); and 113:134 (Thomas White to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1765), house, barn and half acre bounded westerly on Main Street, northerly on Ebenezer Kimball (lot #4.1.1), easterly on Brown (lot #3), and southerly on Dea. John Friend Jr. (lot #4.2). Gap in title history. To Josiah Batchelder (1709–1786), Batchelder being identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 122:273 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1769). Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773), house, barn and half acre bounded westerly on Main Street, northerly on land improved by Rev. Joseph Swain (lot #4.1.1), easterly on Ebenezer Porter (lot #3), and southerly on Dea. John Friend Jr. (lot #4.2). Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785), :16 Will (1785), bequest to son Benjamin Friend (1744–1829) of house, barn and half acre "where Josiah Batchellor lives." Gap in title history. To Daniel Herrick (1749–1829). Essex County Deeds 147:235 (Daniel and

Hannah Herrick to Joseph Searl [*sic*], 1788). The unnamed widow of Joseph Searle (d. 1789), i.e., Eleanor (Smith) Searle (m. 1784), identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 159:144 (Benjamin Friend to Rev. Adoniram Judson, 1793). Essex County Deeds 168:32 ([Rev.] Adoniram and Abigail Judson to Thomas Saunders [Jr.], 1800). *Maps*: B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #6 ¾. Corcoran (2025), 178. *Other References:* Corcoran (2025), 22, 36-37, 376.

4.1.3. *Saunders Subdivision, 1800:* Essex County Deeds 168:32 (Uzziel and Polly Dodge to Thomas Saunders [Jr.], 1800), lot bounded westerly 48 feet by Main Street, northerly 153 feet by Uzziel Dodge (lot #4.1), easterly 21 feet by Uzziel Dodge (lot #4.1), and westerly (length of boundary not recorded) by Saunders (lot #4.1.1).

4.2. *Three-Acre Edward Spaulding Jr. Lot, ca.1647:* This lot—which corresponded to the southern portion of the property at 0 Old Country Road—was measured at three acres in Essex County Deeds 82:263 (John Kimball to Richard Kimball, 1741). Thus, it was too large to have been part of the three-acre parcel (lot #4.1) that Robert McClaflin (d. 1690) exchanged with the town of Wenham in 1673; it was a separate lot. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 30 (frame 104). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 38-39. Although the early history of the lot is poorly documented, we can infer that its first post-grantee owner was likely Edward Spaulding Jr. (bp. 1601–1670). In 1654 Spaulding sold Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666) three acres "lying by Edward Kemp's, butting upon John Sullars [*sic*] and Esdrus [*sic*] Reads [*sic*]." Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:177 [484] (Edward Spalding [*sic*, Jr.] to Robert Hawes, 1654), second parcel. In isolation, this description of the three-acre lot is too vague to prove a location along Main Street. However, Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:179 [489] (John Sola [*sic*] to Edward Spalden [*sic*], 1656) describes a half-acre lot that abutted "the country highway" to the northwest, John Solart (lot #3) to the south, Esdras Reade to the east, and Edward Spaulding Jr. to the northeast. The reference to "the country highway" was a reference to Main Street, meaning that (by virtue of the 1654 and 1656 deeds' references to the Esdras Reade (ca.1595–1680) property) we can assign the three-acre Spaulding property conveyed via Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:177 [484] to Main Street.[236] For biographical information on Spaulding see the discussion of lot #2.

Title History:[237] To Edward Spaulding Jr. (bp. 1601–1670), probably ca.1647. To Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666), 1654. Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:177 [484] (Edward Spalding [*sic*, Jr.] to Robert Hawes, 1654), second parcel, three acres "lying by Edward Kemp's, butting upon John Sullars [*sic*] and Esdrus [*sic*] Reads [*sic*]."[238] Gap in title history. Perhaps to John Solart (d. 1672).[239] Gap in title history. To Dr. John Fiske (1654–ca.1715) by 1680, "Mr. John Fisk" [*sic*] being identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:163. Fiske also identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 8:96 [251] (Robert Mackclaflin to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688).[240] Gap in title history. To John Kimball (1687–1754), Kimball being identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 51:57 (John Edwards [3rd] et al. to John Kimball, 1726), first parcel. Essex County Deeds 82:263 (John Kimball to Richard Kimball, 1741), three acres bounded beginning at the corner bounds by the highway that leads to Boston between the land of said John Kimball (lot#3) and Samuel Tarbox (lot #4.1.2), southeastwardly twenty poles to a cherry tree near the great

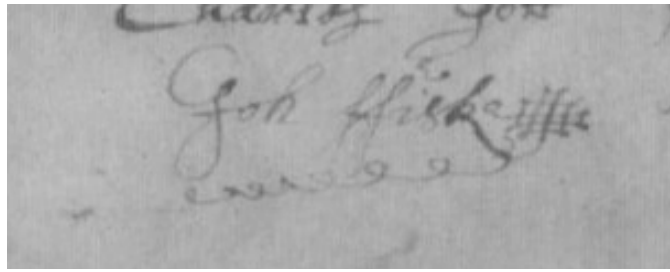
gate that provided access to the windmill, northeasterly twenty poles to a stake and stones, northwardly on a straight line to the land of Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (lot #4.1), southwesterly to the northeasterly corner bounds of the land of Samuel Tarbox (lot #4.1.2), and by the land of said Tarbox to the first mentioned bounds. Richard Kimball (1715–1762) identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 98:194 (Richard and Susannah Kimball to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1753). Merged with Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.3. Essex County Deeds 107:219 (Richard and Susanah [*sic*] Kimball to Jonathan Perkins, 1753), house and two [*sic*] acres bounded beginning at a stake and stones a little southward of "my wall" extending east northerly by Nathaniel Brown (lot #3) to the westerly end of a stone wall, then easterly by said wall to the corner of it by said Brown's land, then extending northerly by Brown as the stone wall now stands to Samuel Tarbox (lot #4.1.2), then westerly by Tarbox to the country road, then extending southerly by said road to the first mentioned bounds. Gap in title history. To Daniel Kilham 5th (1727–1789). Essex County Deeds 116:257 (Daniel [5th] and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to [Dea.] John Friend Jr., 1764), first parcel, house and two acres bounded westwardly on Main Street, southeastwardly and northeastwardly on Nathaniel Brown Esq. (lot #3), and northerly on Samuel Porter 3rd (lot #4.1.2); and 162:60 ([Dea.] John Jr. and Hannah Friend to Nathaniel Ober, 1777), first parcel, house and two acres bounded northerly on land in the possession of Josiah Batchelder (lot #4.1.2)[241], easterly and southerly on Ebenezer Porter (lot #3), and westerly on Main Street. (Nathaniel Ober was identified as an abutter owning land in or adjacent to this location in Essex County Deeds 137:71 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anne Brown to Ebenezer Porter, 1767). Did Dea. John Friend Jr. sell this land to Ober, and did Ober sell it back to Friend between 1764 and 1767 via unrecorded deeds?) Widow Rebecca Ober (b. 1748 m.1765) identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 147:235 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Joseph Searl [*sic*], 1788). Essex County Deeds 162:61 (Rebecca Ober et al. to Israel Friend, 1796), house and two acres bounded westerly on Main Street, southerly and easterly on Jonathan Porter (lot #3), and northerly by Joseph Searle's heirs (lot #4.1.2); 163:6 (Israel and Sally Friend to Rebecca Ober, mortgage, 1796); 163:200 (Israel and Sally Friend to Stephen Marsh, 1797), house and two-acre messuage bounded southerly on John Fairfield (lot #3) twenty rods, easterly on Fairfield (lot #3) 60 rods, northerly on Widow Searles and her heirs (lot #4.1.2) sixteen rods, and westerly on Main Street; 163:200 (John Warren Ober to Israel Friend, 1798, quitclaim); 163:201 (Stephen and Ruth Marsh to Martha Grafton, 1798), two-acre messuage bounded southerly on Nathaniel Kimball (lot #3) "about eight or ten rods [*sic*]," easterly on Kimball (lot #3) "about 40 rods [*sic*]," northerly on Joseph Searle's heirs (lot #4.1.2) "about ten rods [*sic*]," and westerly on Main Street; and 177:24 (Martha Grafton to Rev. Rufus Anderson, 1805), first parcel, 2 ½ [*sic*]-acre messuage.

This lot was the site of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House. The lot was to the southwest of the Porter-White-Batchelder House and to the north of the John Solart House at 106 Main Street. The house was described in 1839 as a three-story house. Essex County Probate 44289 (Edmund Kimball, 1848), :3 Will (1839), bequest to son Edmund Kimball Jr. (1793–1873). Perhaps it was demolished or moved at the same time when the Rev. Joseph Swain House was moved, which may have been around 1851.[242] *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), Wenham detail, "E. Kimball" House (site). Corcoran (2025), 178. *Other References*: Wenham

Historical Association & Museum (1992), 29 (adjacent site, see also 108-109). Janes (2011), 67 (adjacent site). Hauck (2013), 193-212. Corcoran (2025), 22, 177.

4.2.1. *Unsized Esdras Reade Lot, by 1656:* Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:179 [489] (John Sola [*sic*] to Edward Spalden [*sic*], 1656), a deed for lot #4.2.2 below, describes a half-acre lot that abutted Main Street to the northwest, John Solart (lot #3) to the south, Esdras Reade to the east (lot #4.2.1), and Edward Spaulding Jr. to the northeast.[243] The footprint of the property owned by Esdras Reade (ca.1595–1680) that is mentioned in Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:179 [489] has yet to be determined. This lot was subsequently combined with lot #4.2.2, likely by Dr. John Fiske (1654–ca.1715), and reintegrated into lot #4.2.

4.2.2. *Half-Acre John Solart Lot, 1656:* In 1656 John Solart (d. 1672) exchanged half-acres with Edward Spaulding Jr. (bp. 1601–1670), the two lots being lots #4.2.2 and 4.1.2. Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:179 [489] (John Sola [*sic*] to Edward Spalden [*sic*], 1656) describes a half-acre lot (i.e., lot #4.2.2) that abutted Main Street to the northwest, John Solart (lot #3) to the south, Esdras Reade to the east (lot #4.2.1), and Edward Spaulding Jr. to the northeast. This lot appears to have been near the current-day property line between 0 Old Country Road and 108 Main Street. It was subsequently combined with lot #4.2.1, likely by Dr. John Fiske (1654–ca.1715), and reintegrated into lot #4.2.



Signature of either John Fiske (bp. 1627–1683) or Dr. John Fiske (1654–ca.1715).[244]

116 "John ffiske sen." Middlesex County Probate 7590 ([Rev.] John Fiske, 1677), :6 Will (1674).

117 Jameson (1910), 171 ("Mr. Fish"), 182 ("Mr. David Fisk"), 226-227:

> The next Town and church of Christ planted in this colony, was between Salem and Ipswitch [*sic*]. Salem the eldest of all the Sisters was very helpful to this her little Sister, nourishing her up in her own bosom, till she came of age, being beneficial to her besides, in giving her a good portion of Land; this Town is called Wenham, and is very well watered, as most in-land [*sic*] towns are. The people live altogether upon husbandry, New England having train'd [*sic*] up great store to this occupation; they are encreased [*sic*] in cattel [*sic*], and most of them live very well, yet are they no great company; they were some good space of time there before they gatherer into a Church-body. The godly and reverend Mr. John Fisk [*sic*] went thither with them, at first setting down as a planter among them, yet withal he became helpful in preaching the Word unto them, when they were but a few in number; they afterward call'd [*sic*] him to the office of a Pastor, with whom he now remains, labouring [*sic*] in the Word and Doctrine, with great industry, of whom it may be thus said:
>
> To wade through toyl [*sic*] of Wilderness, thou hast
> Doubled thy work, thy wages treble are;
> Christ hath thee call'd [*sic*] and in his vineyard plac't [*sic*],
> He'l [*sic*] bear thee up above all fainting far.
> Sions [*sic*] strong Mount must now again be built,
> Thy faith, oh Fisk [*sic*], the Lord hath holpen [*sic*] much;
> With dreadful sighs the Prelats [*sic*] power hath split,
> All pride he'l stain by his almighty touch.
> His truths unstain'd by liberty keep thou,
> To please the most, authority must fall,
> What Christ hath given, it safely keep with you,
> Till he to thee for thine accompt [*sic*] do call.

118 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30, 34, 40. Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:206, 373; see also 1:235. Essex Institute (1868), 51, 55-56, 57, 67, 68, 73, 82, 91, 95, 103. Pierce (1896), 52-56. Ffiske (1902), 331-338. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:160. Perley (1924–1928), 1:198, 429-430, 445, 464; 2:4, 11, 65, 74, 77, 82, 91, 152-153.

119 Fiske was invited to move to Chelmsford in July 1654. In September 1655 Rev. Fiske, Esdras Reade (ca.1595–1680), Edward Kemp (ca.1613–1668), Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667), Samuel Foster (ca.1620–1702), George Byam (d. 1680) and Richard Goldsmith (ca.1622–1673) "upon satisfaction and testimony given were by a unanimous vote received into fellowship" of the Chelmsford church. R. G. Pope (1974), 104-105.

120 Middlesex County Probate 7590 ([Rev.] John Fiske, 1677). Essex Institute (1914), 389.

121 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov.

122 Grant made on February 24, 1637/8. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30. Essex Institute (1868), 67.

123 March 31, 1637/8. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30. Essex Institute (1868), 68.

124 November 16, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), xx. Essex Institute (1868), 91.

125 Grant made on December 10, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 49. Essex Institute (1868), 95-96.

Essex Institute (1868), 95-96 contains a typographical error that assigns the 30-acre grant to May 7, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 49, however, clearly shows that the grant was made December 10, 1639. In addition, Essex Institute (1868), 95-96 erroneously indicates that the manuscript record of the grant says that the grant was made to William Fiske (ca.1614–1654) and that William's name was crossed out and "John [Fiske]" inserted in its place. No such editing appears in the manuscript.

126 Essex County Deeds 1:13 [32] (Willam [*sic*] Lord to [Rev.] John ffiske [*sic*], 1651[/2]).

127 By mid-century, though, this laxity in documenting land titles opened the door to competing claims. In 1657 Wenham's selectmen saw the need to record the following:

> Whereas there are severall [*sic*] percals [*sic*] of lands [*sic*] in the bounds of our Town which are holden by severall [*sic*] persons by Doubtful Titles its [*sic*] therefore ordered: that the Celect [*sic*] men anually [*sic*] chosen shall hereby be impowered to take Notic [*sic*] of all titles of lands that shall by any person be brought to there [*sic*] knowledg [*sic*] & allow of the same: & to certifie [*sic*] the same to the Recorder who is impowered to Record the same Grant & Grantee all which lands being so Recorded shall be accounted a leagall [*sic*] title to all such lands.

Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 10-11 (frames 8-9). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 12.

128 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30: Need permission to publish

> [The 24th of the 12th month 1637]
> Granted to mr ffiske 150 acres for a farme [*sic*]

129 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 49: Need permission to publish

> [The 23 [*sic*] of the 10th month 1639]
> Granted to John ffiske to be added to his former land 30 acres of ground whereof 4 acres to be medow [*sic*].

130 Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:177 [484] (Edward Spalding [*sic*, Jr.] to Robert Hawes, 1654). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:233-234, reference to "the country road."

131 See the discussion of the cemetery's origin at page XX.

132 In 1642 Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) and Samuel Smith (d. 1642) each gave ten acres of land "on either side of the meeting house" with the intent that both gifts of land would be subdivided into two-acre house lots. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Perley (1924–1928), 2:153-154. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4. It is likely that Meeting House Road bisected Fiske's and Smith's ten-acre gifts.

133 Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7).

134 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:122. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:77.

135 Essex County Deeds 1:12 [28 (Esdras Reade, executor, to John Sulard [*sic*], 1651[/2]).

136 Waters (1878), 74. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:284-285.

137 Massachusetts Historical Commission, MACRIS WNH.91 (1971, 1976).

138 Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*, 1672), :2 Record of Verbal Will (1672). Perley (1888), 1242. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:280, 371; 3:47, 135, 241, 309, 398; 5:21,

138, 145, 288; 6:17, 137, 250, 424; 7:180, 353; 8:27, 383-385, 387-388, 435-436; 9:25, 78, 96, 398. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:283. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:8-11. Corcoran (2023), 21, 23-26, 30, 38. Corcoran (2025), 22, 199, 202-203.

"Flower-de-luce" is an archaic name for the iris.

139 Boyer and Nissenbaum (1972, 1993), 3-17, 139-147. Witches of Massachusetts Bay (2026). See also Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:6, 579-580.

140 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:436. Corcoran (2023), 24. The site of the wall has not been determined.

141 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 80, 153 (frames 44, 82). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 157, 177 (grant made in January 1699[/1700]).

142 The record of the grant to McClaflin immediately follows a grant to John Abbey (d. ca.1690) and Edward Waldren (d. 1679).

143 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 19 (frame 13). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 20.

In 1669[/70] the town clarified that the grant had been made on the condition that the two-acre property be used only by McClaflin "for the time of his continueance [*sic*] in the towne [*sic*] & then to Returne [*sic*] to the towns Disposeing [*sic*]." Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 31 (frame 19). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 30.

144 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

145 Wight (1903), 16-18.

146 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

147 As discussed in the context of Samuel Smith Grant lots #2.2.1 and 2.2.2, the town was treating at least some of the militia training ground (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2) as town-owned land as early as 1664, which prompts the hypothesis that the 1680 gift of the militia training ground was an ex post facto documentation of an earlier undocumented gift. Indeed, the wording of the 1680 gift seems to indicate that this was the case:

> the selectmen in behalf of the town with Mr. Thomas Smith have and do hereby agree that the land from the head of the general field called the "Fifty Acres" *which the town have disposed of* …

Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53. Emphasis added.

But the wording of the 1662 grant to McClaflin connotes the Richard Kimball [Jr.] property as being a farm, and not a small piece of land on the scale of Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.1 (60 rods, i.e., 0.375 acres) or lot #2.2.2 (two acres). Furthermore, if for the sake of argument the Richard Kimball [Jr.] property was a subdivision of the militia training ground, it is noteworthy that (unlike lots #2.2.1 and 2.2.2) there is no record of a grant to Kimball.

148 Undated deed from the executors of Samuel Porter's (d. 1659) estate to Mark Batchelder (d. 1675) that appears on the reverse side of Batchelder's 1675 probate inventory. The deed is for a parcel that abuts "land of marke [*sic*] Batcheler which hee [*sic*] Bought of mr Fisk [*sic*]." Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:43. See also Pierce (1898), 344.

149 Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:218 [582] (Thomas Browning to James Moulton, 1659), first parcel.

150 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 25 (frame 102) and Wenham Historical Society (1930), 36-37.

151 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), [10] (frame 8). Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 2-3. See also Corcoran (2025), 241, 354.

152 This corrects the interpretation of the origin of the Claflin-Richards House lot provided in Corcoran (2025), 329, which assumed that "Mr. Fiske's farm" was part of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East.

153 At a 1670/1 town meeting the town voted to grant to blacksmith Abraham Martin (d. 1694)

> two acres of land lying on the back side of Robert Macklafflins [*sic*] lott [*sic*] upon the Condition he cometh to our towne [*sic*] & there continue seaven [*sic*] yers [*sic*][153] following his Trade but in Cass [*sic*] he removeth [*sic*] within the space aforesd [*sic*] then the land & shop to Returne [*sic*] to the towne.

Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 62 (frame 35). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 32. Pool (1882–1883), 20:144.

In 1673 the town acquired McClaflin's house lot in exchange for a fifteen-acre parcel in Wenham Neck (XXX Grant lot #yyy):

> 18th of 5th mo: 1673 At a towne [*sic*] meeting twas [*sic*] voated [*sic*] to Build a ministers [*sic*] howse [*sic*] & Richard Kemball [*sic*] John Fiske Ezeikle [*sic*] Woodward Charles Gott Thomas Fiske Richard Huttn [*sic*] & Walter Fairfield are chosen to carry on the worke [*sic*] & to make a Rate for the defrayeing [*sic*] of the Cost.
>
> 29th of the 5th mo: 73 The towne voated to Build a howse of 18 foott [*sic*] square & 13 foott stud to be added to Roberts [*sic*] & the Committee above mentioned are to cary [*sic*] it on & the order about any other kind of howse is hereby Repealed.
>
> Granted to Robert Macklaflin [*sic*] fifteen Akres [*sic*] of upland & swamp lyeing [*sic*] in the neck be it more or less according to the several Bownd [*sic*] markes [*sic*] viz: a little walnut tree on the Southeast corner & on the Northeast with a small ash tree & so Running to the North to a greate [*sic*] pine stump eleven poall [*sic*] from the medow [*sic*] & so keeping the range to the medows [*sic*] syd [*sic*] thirteen poles from said stump to a litl [*sic*] maple marked & on the Southwest Joyning [*sic*] to Richard Gooldsmiths [*sic*] land taking also the two Akres cald [*sic*] goodman [*sic*] Hagets [*sic*] lott [*sic*] & so to Charles Gots [*sic*] Northeast Corner viz. a burtch [*sic,* birch] blowne [*sic*] up by the roots upon an Exchange for his howse & three akres of land Joyneing [*sic*] thereunto:—with Hortyard [i.e., an orchard] & fences thereunto belonging as witnese [*sic*] his hand this 6th of 6 mo: 1673. Robert Macklaflin [signed with a mark "R"].

Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 38 (frame 23); second section, 30 (frame 104). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 38-39. See also Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 36 (frame 22) and Wenham Historical Society (1930), 37-38.

The "John Fiske" mentioned above was John Fiske (bp. 1627–1683), not Dr. John Fiske (1654–ca.1715). The elder John Fiske was on the committee that oversaw repairs to the First Meeting House in 1662, called himself a carpenter in a deed from 1665, and was hired to build a new meeting house for the town of Salem in 1670. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:24, 245-246.

154 This corrects the property's early history provided in Corcoran (2025), 329. See also Corcoran (2021–2025), 1:120; 2:24, 44, 61, 62-63, 75, 78, 245, 289; 3:97. Corcoran (2023), 14, 26, 38, 42. Corcoran (2025), 23, 128-129, 555-558.

155 Corcoran (2024), 55.

156 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Perley (1924–1928), 2:153-154. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

The year that the gift was made is illegible in the image of the manuscript record provided on Ancestry.com. It is rendered as "1642" in Pool (1882–1883) and Perley (1924–1928), and as "[1642]" in Wenham Historical Society (1930). We know that the gift was indeed made in 1642—and not 1642/3 (i.e., 1643)—because Samuel Smith's estate was probated in December 1642.

157 Essex County Deeds 1:27 [66] (John Shepley [*sic*] to William Fiske, 1655). Spelling edited. The date of the deed is problematic, William Fiske having died in 1654. Batchelder (1944). Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:91.

See also Corcoran (2024), 114-115. Corcoran (2021–2025), 1:11 incorrectly sites the First Meeting House to the east of the John Solart House, that work not having been informed by Batchelder (1944).

158 M. O. Allen (1860), 194-195. Henry Tarr (1824–1891) lived at 101 Main Street. MACRIS WNH.16 (1972). For Tarr's residence see Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3.

159 The Massachusetts General Court ordered "that the commissioners for the laying out of the roadway between Ipswich and Salem shall have power to alter the way laid out beneath Wenham towards the east, and to lay it through the town if they shall judge it meet." Shurtleff (1853), 2:82. Perley (1888), 1230. Spelling edited.

160 Essex County Deeds 50:33 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], 1698), second parcel

161 When the selectmen laid out a road from Main Street to the Balch Pasture in 1710, it included a north-south segment that aligned to the eastern boundary of the Hull Lot. Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 48 (frame 59). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 49. Assuming that the Phineas Fiske Grant abutted Meeting House Road, the Hull Lot's eastern boundary was somewhat to the west of Meeting House Road (the Hull Lot being a subdivision of the Phineas Fiske Grant). Why would the 1710 road from Main Street to the Balch Pasture have run (in part) along the Hull Lot's boundary if the southern portion of Meeting House Road was still in use?

162 Essex County Deeds 82:263 (John Kimball to Richard Kimball, 1741).

163 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53:

> Know all men by these presents that whereas Samuel Smith of Wenham deceased did give to the town ten acres of land (to the town near the old meeting house) the selectmen in behalf of the town with Mr. Thomas Smith have and do hereby agree that the land from the head of the general field called the "Fifty Acres" which the town have disposed of and is within [the] fence as the fence now stands down to the pond by Mr. Gerrish's house is settled for the bounds of said ten acres always provided if Mr. Thomas Smith shall see cause to remove the northeast corner two lengths of fence inwards it shall be lawful for him so to do, allowing two lengths

> outward at the upper end, and further the aforesaid Mr. Thomas Smith does hereby grant and confirm all that land between the lower end of the aforesaid ten acres on the south and the line between Mr. Smith's farm and Mr. Fiske's [farm] on the west and on the highway on the north and the swamp on the east to the town for a training place, and not to be disposed of to any other use but shall lie in common. Notwithstanding what is before mentioned, it is intended that the training place shall come no further than the run [i.e., a small brook or stream] that comes out of the great swamp in [*sic*] my farm. Thomas Smith.

Spelling and punctuation edited.

"General field" was used as a generic reference to open land. "Generall feild [*sic*]" was used in a 1679 reference to the Plains, which was the area near current-day Arbor Street and Perkins Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 50 (frame 29). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 47-48.

164 Possibly the 30-acre grant made on December 10, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 49. Essex Institute (1868), 95-96. If so, then augmented by an unrecorded ten-acre grant that was the parent of Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4 (Louis A. Dodge's "Fiske Lot.") Otherwise, an unrecorded grant of ~40 acres.

165 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Perley (1924–1928), 2:153-154. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

The year that the gift was made is illegible in the image of the manuscript record provided on Ancestry.com. It is rendered as "1642" in Pool (1882–1883) and Perley (1924–1928), and as "[1642]" in Wenham Historical Society (1930). We know that the gift was indeed made in 1642—and not 1642/3 (i.e., 1643)—because Samuel Smith's estate was probated in December 1642.

For use of the place name of "the old ten acre lots" see Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695) and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695).

166 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4. Spelling edited.

167 See also the discussion of Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.2, a 1671 grant to blacksmith Abraham Martin (d. 1694).

168 When John Solart died in 1672, he owned a twenty-acre homestead, the Thorndike Meadow (Thomas Scruggs Grant lot #1 and 2) and the five-acre Batchelder's Pasture (Samuel Smith Grant lot #4); he didn't yet own the five-acre Goodhue Lot (lot #1.7). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:6.

Lot #1.3 was owned by Richard Goldsmith (ca.1622–1673) at the time of Goldsmith's death in 1673. The lot was apparently owned by his heirs as late as 1682 per Pierce (1896), 62-63.

169 R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 3:437-443. Two of Hubbard's sons were ministers—Rev. William Hubbard Jr. (ca.1622–1704), author of *A General History of New England from the Discovery to MDCLXXX* and other works, and Rev. Richard Hubbard (ca.1631–1681)—which presents the possibility that the honorific use of "Mr." referred to a minister. However, neither William Jr. nor Richard had been ordained by 1643. Day (1895), 167-171, 181-183.

170 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 5.

Hubbard's adult children living (or probably living) in Essex County in 1643 were daughter Martha (b. ca.1613) who married John Whittingham (d. 1648) in Ipswich in 1638; son John (b. ca.1620), who might have died at a young age; and son Rev. William Jr. (ca.1622–1704), who in 1643 was a recent Harvard graduate. Day (1895), 169-170, 181.

171 McCraken (1952), 149-150.

172 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 5.

173 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 12, 42, 51, 58. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2, 3 (frames 3, 4); second section, 1, 4 (frames 90, 91). Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:377. Essex Institute (1868), 19, 84, 98, 115, 123. Pool (1882–1883), 19:105, 106, 108. Read (1906). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:42, 53, 74, 106, 121-122, 135, 157, 170, 180, 183, 191, 254, 314, 326. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:57. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 5, 6, 7, 8, 194. R. G. Pope (1974), 104-105. Threlfall (1986). Findagrave.com (2026), memorials #13410096 and 50105-226.

In 1640 the town of Salem made a grant of ten acres to Reade that was an addition to a previous grant of ten acres. In 1643 the town granted him yet another ten acres. One of his grants (probably the 1643 grant)—located in Rial Side (a neighborhood that straddled the current-day Beverly-Danvers town line)—was returned to the town in 1644 and regranted to John Jarrett (d. 1648). Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 42, 51, 58. Essex Institute (1868), 84, 98, 115, 123. Perley (1924–1928), 2:97, 135-136, 145. We can hypothesize that his 1643 grant (like some other grants made by Salem) was conditional on Reade residing in Salem; its return may have been made because of his move to Wenham.

For examples of residence-required grants made by Salem, see Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), xx. Essex Institute (1868), 98 [Phillips' gang, delete this], 128 [Wheadon, delete this].

174 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 2:238, 3:122, 221. Green (1898), 5, 9. R. G. Pope (1974), 3, 4, 5, 8, 13, 15, 17, 20, 22, 23, 33, 34, 47, 48, 49, 53, 54, 56, 59, 62, 63, 64, 65, 69, 88, 91, 95, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 105.

175 A "Goodman Goldsmith" was living in Salem by 1640, but this may have been Thomas Goldsmith, likely a brother of Richard Goldsmith. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:20. Perley (1924–1928), 2:30. Blair (2006), 31.

176 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:106. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 5.

177 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2, 16, 25, 32 (frames 3, 11, 16, 19); second section, [inside cover], [0], 1, 4, 22, 26, 30 (frames 89, 90, 91, 100, 102, 104). Pool (1882–1883) 19:106, 107, 108, 109, 111. Green (1898), 9. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:56, 130, 170, 324; 2:99; 5:212, 231, 234. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:377-378. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 5, 7, 8, 13, 18, 26, 34, 36, 39, 195. R. G. Pope (1974), 61, 67, 68, 69, 72, 79, 80, 82, 83, 91, 98, 101, 102, 105, 188. Blair (2006), 31-33. Watson (2024), 4.

For Goldsmith's death, I. Mather (1684, 1856), 57-58:

> On the 18th of May (being the Lords [*sic*] day) A.D. 1673, the people at Wenham (their worthy pastor, Mr. Antipas Newman, being lately dead) prevailed with the Reverend Mr. Higginson of Salem to spend that Sabbath amongst them. The afternoon sermon being ended, he, with several of the town, went to Mr. Newman his house Whilst they were in discourse there about the word and works of God, a

thunder-storm arose. After a while, a smart clap of thunder broke upon the house, and especially into the room where they were sitting and discoursing together; it did for the present deafen them all, filling the room with smoke, and a strong smell as of brimstone. With the thunder-clap came in a ball of fire as big as the bullet of a great gun, which suddenly went up the chimney, as also the smoke did. This ball of fire was seen at the feet of Richard Goldsmith, who sat on a leather chair next [to] the chimney, at which instant he fell off the chair on the ground. As soon as the smoke was gone, some in the room endeavoured [*sic*] to hold him up, but found him dead; also the dog that lay under the chair was found stone dead, but not the least hurt done to the chair. All that could be perceived by the man, was, that the hair of his head, near one of his ears, was a little singed. There were seven or eight in that room, and more in the next; yet (through the merciful providence of God) none else had the least harm. This Richard Goldsmith, who was thus slain, was a shoemaker by trade, being reputed a good man for the main; but had blemished his Christian profession by frequent breaking of his promise; it being too common with him (as with too many professors amongst us), to be free and forward in engaging, but backward in performing; yet this must further be added, that half a year before his death, God gave him a deep sense of his evils, that he made it his business, not only that his peace might be made with God, but with men also, unto whom he had given just offence. He went up and down bewailing his great sin in promise-breaking; and was become a very conscientious and lively Christian, promoting holy and edifying discourses, as he had occasion. At that very time when he was struck dead, he was speaking of some passages in the sermon he had newly heard, and his last words were, *Blessed be the Lord.*

178 Pierce (1896), 62-63; see also 77.:The contract was dated November 10, 1682 and was witnessed by Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707). Pierce did not identify his manuscript source for the contract. For the text of the contract see page xx of this work.

179 Lot #1.7 (the Goodhue Lot) abutted the Phineas Fiske Farm. Essex County Deeds 9:154 (Ezekiel Woodward to Dea. William Goodhue, mortgage, 1693).

180 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 18. Essex Institute (1868), 37, 38, 101, 103. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:34, 44, 50, 154. Perley (1924–1928), 1:363, 375-376, 421-423, 461, 462. R. G. Pope (1974), 56.

181 "15th of 12 moneth [*sic*] 1642[/3] … Granted to Christopher yonges [*sic*] a 10 acres [*sic*] lott [*sic*] & 10 acres more further of vpon [*sic*] the same tearmes [*sic*] [as] the former 2 are granted." Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 62. Essex Institute (1868), 118. The two former grants—one to Richard Prince (d. 1675) and the other to Hugh Stacy (b? d?)—were each for ten acres "at Enon" and were made on the condition that the grantees make their respective grants their residences within twelve months.

182 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:106. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 5.

183 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:93, 121-123. R. G. Pope (1974), 13, 14, 15, 16, 17.

184 Similarly, the seven-year obligation was a condition of the 1671 grant of Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.2 to blacksmith Abraham Martin (d. 1694).

185 Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 2:53 [107] (Anthony and Elizabeth Potter to John Safford, 1661[/2]).

186 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:84, 113, 123. Davis (1940), 255 (quotation). Torrey (1985) 646.

The Elizabeth Safford who died in Wenham in 1672 was John Safford's unmarried sister. Essex Institute (1904), 219. Davis (1940), 255.

187 Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:126, 194. Perley (1924–1928), 2:355-356, 405, 3:5, 110, 152. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 1:391.

The grantee is identified here as Edmund Bridges Jr. (ca.1636–ca.1682) and not his father Edmund Bridges (ca.1612–1685) because the father, a blacksmith, was living in Ipswich by 1660 and as late as 1664. Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:247 [663] (Edmund Bridges and Anthony Potter to Elder John Whipple, 1660). R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 1:389.

Edmund Bridges Jr. (ca.1636–ca.1682) died about 1682, his widow and children being warned out of Topsfield in September of that year. Topsfield Historical Society, *Town Records of Topsfield* (1917), 40-41. However, he was not the Edmund Bridges [3rd] who died on June 24, 1682, but rather was that man's father. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:369-370. (Even the venerable Sidney Perley (1858–1928) confused the deaths of these two men; see Perley, "Bridges Genealogy" (1908), 26, 27.) Edmund Bridges 3rd was born in Topsfield in 1660. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:21. The birth of Edmund 3rd's wife Elizabeth (Croade) Bridges is not recorded in either Topsfield or Salem. Although Elizabeth could have been the "Widow Bridges" referred to in Topsfield Historical Society, *Town Records of Topsfield* (1917), 40-41, that record refers to "children" (plural). No births of children Edmund 3rd and Elizabeth were recorded at Topsfield, but even if Bridges procrastinated about recording the births of his children it is unlikely that he and Elizabeth had multiple children by the time he died.

188 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 19-20 (frame 13). Pool (1882–1883), 19:113-114. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 20-21.

189 Essex County Deeds 3:101 [318] (Edmund Bridges [Jr.] to Ens. John Goold [*sic*], 1670); 5:90 [416] (Phillip Cromwell and Edmund Bridges [Jr.] to William Sweatland, 1680[/1]); 6:52 [319] (Edmund Bridges [Jr.] to Edmund Bridges [3rd], 1681); and 6:49 [303] (Edmund Bridges Sr. [*sic*, Jr.] to Elizabeth Turner, 1682).

190 There is no mention of Bridges (other than his two-acre grant) in Wenham town records. The earliest mention of Bridges in Topsfield's town records is from 1664. The records for both the Wenham Congregational Church and the Topsfield Congregational Church for the relevant period have not survived.

191 Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 2:162 [302] (Zacheus [*sic*] Gould to Edmund Bridges [Jr.] and Daniel Black, 1663); and 2:163 [304] (Edmund Bridges [Jr.] and Daniel Black to Zacheus [*sic*] Gould, mortgage, 1663). Essex County Deeds 3:81 [262] (Edmund [Jr.] and Sarah Bridges to John Ruck and Joseph Bigsbe [*sic*], 1669[/70]); and 3:101 [318] (Edmund Bridges [Jr.] to Ens. John Goold [*sic*], 1670). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 3:138. Essex Institute (1913–1934), 2:125, 203, 208, 212, 217, 229. Topsfield Historical Society, *Town Records of Topsfield* (1917), 7, 8, 13 ("house that he had had").

192 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:39, 41-42, 52-54, 118, 243-247.

See also 2:317. Edmund Batter (ca.1609–1685) sued an Edmund Bridges for debt in 1661, securing an "attachment of about eight acres of land and two acres of wheat." The court order

was served by the constable of Topsfield, which suggests that the man being sued was Edmund Bridges Jr. and not his father Edmund Bridges (ca.1612–1685).

Daniel Black (b. ca.1628) was fined £5 in 1660 for "making love" to Bridges' sister Faith Bridges (b. ca.1645) without the consent of Edmund Bridge (ca.1612–1685). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:242.

193 Topsfield Historical Society, *Town Records of Topsfield* (1917), 40-41 (Widow Bridges warned out of town in 1682). Weis (1958), 17. Torrey (1985), 163. Findagrave.com (2026), memorials #49981410 and 49981699.

194 Witches of Massachusetts Bay (2026).

195 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 19-20 (frame 13). Pool (1882–1883), 19:113-114. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 20-21.

196 Dea. William Goodhue (ca.1612–1694) married Remember (-----) Fiske (d. 1702), widow of John Fiske (bp. 1627–1683). John Fiske had owned part of the Phineas Fiske Grant. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 3:113.

197 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, [0], 1, 4 (frames 89, 90, 91). Shurtleff (1853–1854), 1:377, 2:128. Pool (1882–1883), 19:107, 108. Green (1898), 9, 10, 16, 22. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:121-122, 153, 156, 157, 160, 169, 313, 324, 349. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 7, 8, 194. R. G. Pope (1974), 73, 91, 101, 103, 104, 105, 106, 115, 130, 187, 201, 202, 205, 206, 208, 215, 226. Spaulding (2019).

198 Spaulding (2019), 227.

199 *Ibid*., 226, 227.

200 One finds use of the word "houses" in seventeenth century documents when in many cases there was only one building on a given property that provided housing. Perhaps the term was a substitute for "buildings" and included agricultural structures. Or perhaps the term was used in cases where a single dwelling was occupied by two families, e.g., a married couple occupying one part of the dwelling and their married son occupying the other part.

In this case Spaulding sold Hawes four parcels, including lot #4.2 further north on Main Street, raising the possibility that Spaulding owned houses on both lot #2 and lot #4.2. The punctuation used in the deed, however, argues against this.

201 In the context of the Spaulding house lot, the "general field" was "the general field called the 'Fifty Acres'" mentioned in the documentation of Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s (1643?–1688) 1680 gift to the town of the militia training ground (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2). Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53. Spelling edited. However, "general field" was also used as a generic reference to open land. "Generall feild [*sic*]" was used in a 1679 reference to the Plains, which was the area near current-day Arbor Street and Perkins Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 50 (frame 29). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 47-48.

202 The Hull Lot was measured at fourteen acres in Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:233-234 (a 1681 record of the settlement of Isaac Hull's suit against Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699)) and in Essex County Deeds 14:281 (Isaac and Sarah Hull to George Hull, 1700). The southern 7 ¾ acres are accounted for by Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2. This implies that the northern portion of the Hull Lot (a/k/a Spaulding's house lot) was approximately 6 ¼ acres large.

203 Middlesex County Probate 20933 (Edward Spaulding [Jr.], 1670), :2 Will (1666[/7]).

204 The material in this section expands on the title history provided in Corcoran (2025), 398-399.

205 For biographical information see lot #1.4.

206 In the absence of dendrochronology, the assumption is made that the John Solart House does not incorporate any part of the Christopher Yongs House.

207 One finds use of the word "houses" in seventeenth century documents when in many cases there was only one building on a given property that provided housing. Perhaps the term was a substitute for "buildings" and included agricultural structures. (That seems to be the case here, since the inventory doesn't mention a barn or similar structures.) Or perhaps the term was used in cases where a single dwelling was occupied by two families, e.g., a married couple occupying one part of the dwelling and their married son occupying the other part.

208 Perley (1924–1928), 1:423.

209 Woodward's total bill came to £52 7*s* 10*d*. By the time of the suit, he had paid back £9 17*s* in money and two bushels of turnups, leaving a balance of £42 10*s* 10*d*. (The balance stated in the court's record, however, seems to be 10*d* higher than Woodward's actual balance.)

For merchant Benjamin Brown (1648–1708) see Perley (1924–1928), 1:366.

210 Perley (1924–1928), 1:366-367.

See also Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 16, 20, 51, 89, 90, 95, 106, 114; and Essex Institute (1868), 22, 37, 47, 87, 98, 100, 165, 166, 167, 172, 186, 187, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 200, 201, 202, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 212, 214, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229.

211 Essex County Deeds 50:35 (William [Jr.] and Benjamin Browne to John Edwards Jr., 1695). Spelling edited.

212 Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 4:37-38 [329], 84 [354] (John Solart [Jr.], will and inventory, 1672). Essex County Probate 14213 (Isaac Hull [Jr.], 1723). Patch (1861), 228-229. Waters (1878). "Notes and Queries" (1892), 89. Mills (1902), 60. Essex Institute (1904), 167, 179, 195, 204, 220, 225. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:185, 235. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:6, 111, 579-580. Boyer and Nissenbaum (1972), 3-17, 141-142. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:20, 21, 23, 243-245. Findagrave.com (2026), memorial #16639785. Witches of Massachusetts Bay (2026), Sarah Good's families, part 2; William Good, part 4 (posted 2023), citing November 20, 1714 gift of 20 shillings from Salem selectmen for William Good's funeral.

213 Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :2 Record of Verbal Will (1672).

214 Essex County Probate 25862 (John Solart [Jr.], 1678), :2 Will (1672).

215 Upper: Essex County Probate 7875 (John Dodge, 1700), :2 Inventory (1701). Lower: Essex County Probate 14212 (Isaac Hull, 1708), :5 Will (1708).

216 Essex County Probate 14212 (Isaac Hull, 1708), :2 Inventory (1708).

217 Essex County Probate 8608 (John Edwards, 1697), :8 Administrators' Bond (1697).

218 L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (1958), 1973.52.015. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.004. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.011. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.023.

219 Essex County Deeds 8:96 [251] (Robert Mackclaflin to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688). See also Essex County Deeds 41:184 ([Rev.] Joseph and Anna Gerrish to Thomas Fiske Jr., 1692 or 1693).

220 Batchelder (1944).

L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (1958), 1973.52.015—despite being written fourteen years after Batchelder (1944)—places the First Meeting House at the eastern end of the lot at 130 Main Street. Was Dodge unaware of Batchelder's research?

221 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:122. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:77.

222 Per historian Sidney Perley (1858–1928), "[a]t this time tobacco was smoked in pipes, and the people spoke of the practice as the drinking of tobacco." Perley (1924–1928), 1:225. Perley's contention notwithstanding, might it have been the case that some tobacco enthusiasts made a tea from its leaves?

223 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, [0], 4, 25 (frames 89, 91, 102). Pool (1882–1883), 19:107. Green (1898), 6, 9, 12, 13, 17, 21, 22. C. H. Pope (1900), 265. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:204, 257, 285, 364. Essex Institute (1914), 408. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 7, 8, 36, 194. R. G. Pope (1974), 91-95, 99, 101, 102, 103-105, 108, 145, 152, 155, 168, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 180, 186, 198, 200, 205, 212. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Chelmsford, Vital Records Appendix and Bibliography, frame 10.

224 Essex County Deeds 13:184 (Edward Kemp to [Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1658), first parcel, and deposition of Samuel and Hester Foster appended to the deed. Corcoran (2025), 205-209.

225 The material in this section corrects and expands on the title history provided in Corcoran (2025), 329-331.

226 The Second Meeting House was approximately where the Civil War Monument is today. Corcoran (2024), 82. The McClaflin-to-Gerrish deed was written in March 1688, which was probably shortly before construction began on the Third Meeting House on a site adjacent to the Second Meeting House.

227 The deed opens with the phrase "this indenture made this twenty-fourth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety and two" … refers to the fifth year ("annoquo [*sic*] quinto") of the reign of William and Mary (who ascended the throne in 1689, thus connoting a date of 1694) … and closes with Gerrish "hereunto [putting his] hand and seal this 26th day of May 1693 [*sic*]."

228 Essex County Probate 19018 (James Molton [*sic*], 1680), :2 Will (1678[/9].

229 Cole (1943), 115 and photograph opposite 116. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 32-33. Janes (2011), 88, 118. Corcoran (2023), 60-61. Corcoran (2025), 22, 143-144.

The Rev. Joseph Swain/John Friend Jr. House shown on Lille (1976) was a different structure than the Goodridge-Kimball House. It was located to the southwest of the Goodridge-Kimball House and was subsequently moved to 20 Arbor Street, perhaps around 1851 when Edmund Kimball Jr. (1793–1873) built a house on the future site of The Maples. Corcoran (2024), 108. Rev. Swain appears to have been living here by 1773; Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr], 1773)—recording the sale of the Claflin-Richards House lot—described the lot (in part) as abutted westerly and southerly by land "improved" by Rev. Joseph Swain. The Rev. John Swain House was referred to as the house "now occupied by the [R]everend Ebenezer P. Sperry" in Essex County Probate 7969 ([Dr.] Samuel Dodge, 1834), :9 Will (1833). See Essex County Deeds 289:105

(Rebekah Dodge, guardian to [Capt.] Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], 1836), and 289:106 ([Capt.] Edmund [Jr.] and Lydia Batchelder to Edmund Kimball Jr., 1836). MACRIS, WNH.113 (1977). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 108-109. Hauck (2013), 198-200, 613-614, 617-618. Corcoran (2025), 178.

230 The deed opens with the phrase "this indenture made this twenty-fourth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety and two" … refers to the fifth year ("annoquo [*sic*] quinto") of the reign of William and Mary (who ascended the throne in 1689, thus connoting a date of 1694) … and closes with Gerrish "hereunto [putting his] hand and seal this 26th day of May 1693 [*sic*]."

231 "A Minister's Finances a Century Ago" (1911), 90.

232 Essex County Deeds 113:151 (Daniel [5th] and Ellizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Samuel Porter 3rd, 1762), house, barn and half acre. But consider Essex County Deeds 82:263 (John Kimball to Richard Kimball, 1741), in which Tarbox is identified as an abutter owning property in this location. Why did Samuel Tarbox own a lot of such small size if it wasn't a house lot?

233 Corcoran (2024), 108, note 125.

234 This transaction was part of a trade of half-acre lots, the other lot being lot #4.2.2.

235 The deed opens with the phrase "this indenture made this twenty-fourth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety and two" … refers to the fifth year ("annoquo [*sic*] quinto") of the reign of William and Mary (who ascended the throne in 1689, thus connoting a date of 1694) … and closes with Gerrish "hereunto [putting his] hand and seal this 26th day of May 1693 [*sic*]."

236 It should be noted that Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:177 [484], second parcel makes no reference to an abutting road. However, Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:177 [484], first parcel (lot #2) does refer to "the country highway."

237 The material in this section corrects and expands on the title history provided in Corcoran (2025), 376-377.

238 The deed uses the word "houses." Spaulding sold Hawes four parcels, including lot #2 further south on Main Street, which is where Spaulding lived. The use of the word "houses" raises the possibility that Spaulding owned houses on both lot #2 and lot #4.2. The punctuation used in the deed, however, argues against this.

239 Inferred. When John Solart died, he owned a twenty-acre homestead, the Thorndike Meadow (Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1 and 2) and Batchelder's Pasture (Samuel Smith Grant lot #4). Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :4 Inventory (1672). If Solart owned lot #4.2, as inferred, its ownership would help reconcile how he came to own his twenty-acre homestead:

Year	*Lot*	*Acreage*
1652	Christopher Yongs' estate to John Solart (lot #3)	5
1654–1656	Inferred: Robert Hawes to John Solart (lot #4.2)	.5
1656	Edward Spaulding Jr. to John Solart (lot #4.1.2)	0.5
1656	John Solart to Edward Spaulding Jr. (lot #4.2.2)	-0.5
1664	Town of Wenham to John Solart (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2.1)	0.375

before 1672	Spaulding House Lot (lot #2) to John Solart	6.25*
before 1672	Inferred: Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2 to John Solart	7.75
before 1672	Inferred: Aggregate rounding error	0.125
1672	John Solart's Estate	20

* Acreage per the discussion of Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2.

240 Dr. John Fiske (1654–ca.1715) lived in Wenham before moving to Milford, Connecticut about the year 1694. Pierce (1896), 76. Other candidates for "John Fiske" are

- John Fiske Jr., the son of Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677), who married Lydia Fletcher in Chelmsford in 1666[/7]. Pierce (1896), 56. Essex Institute (1914), 227, 230. But if this man had been the owner of the abutting property in Wenham, the deed would have identified him as "John Fiske of Chelmsford."
- John Fiske (bp. 1627–1683), a son of Wenham grantee Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673). But the McClaflin-to-Gerrish deed was written five years after this John Fiske died. If he had been the (former) owner of the abutting property, the deed would have referred not to "John Fiske" but rather to "land formerly owned by John Fiske" or "land of John Fiske's heirs."

241 Essex Couty Deeds 137:71 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anne Brown to Ebenezer Porter, 1767) identifies Nathaniel Ober an abutter owning property in this location. But was this a mistake, and Ober was instead a tenant living in this location? See Essex County Deeds 162:60 ([Dea.] John Jr and Hannah Friend to Nathaniel Ober, 1777), first parcel.

Although Batchelder had sold lot #4.1.2 in 1773, he appears to have remained on that property as a tenant.

242 Corcoran (2024), 108.

243 But what about the Reade-owned property that is mentioned in Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:179 [489] (John Sola [*sic*] to Edward Spalden [*sic*], 1656)? That deed describes a half-acre lot that abutted "the country highway" (Main Street) to the northwest, John Solart (lot #3) to the south, Esdras Reade to the east, and Edward Spaulding Jr. to the northeast. Was the property that was owned by Reade that is mentioned in this deed the same property as the Reade-owned property mentioned in Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:179 [489] (John Sola [*sic*] to Edward Spalden [*sic*], 1656)? Or did Reade also own a separate small piece of land that was wedged between Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.1 (the Alexander Maxcy House lot) and Samual Smith Grant lot #2.2 (the militia training ground)?

244 Essex County Probate 12054 (Henry Haget [*sic*], 1678), :4 Will (1676/7).

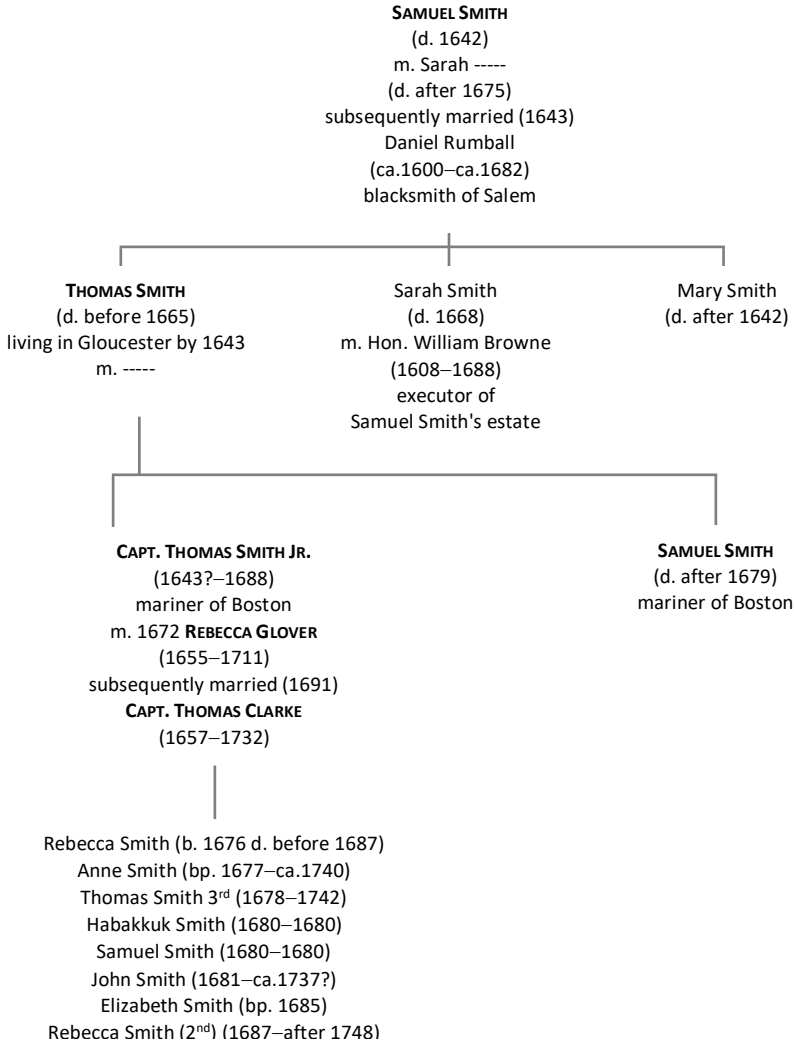
THE SAMUEL SMITH GRANT

In 1637 the town of Salem granted Samuel Smith (d. 1642) 150 acres "beyond the Old Planters' farms," replacing that grant with a 200-acre grant in 1638.[245] We don't know the source of Smith's income, but the large size of his grant indicates he enjoyed elevated social status. Indeed, he was occasionally[247] referred to in town and court records as "Mr. Smith" without the need for inclusion of his first name.

Signature of Samuel Smith (d. 1642).[246]

Samuel Smith's genealogical relationship to Wenham grantee James Smith (ca.1592–1660 or 1661), if any, is undetermined.[248] In 1640 James Smith Jr. (b. ca.1624) was accused of stealing a small amount of powder (for firing a gun). The elder James complained that his son wouldn't be able to find justice in an Essex County court and should have his case heard instead by a Boston court. Samuel Smith provided testimony in support of the accusation that the elder James had slandered the Essex County court. In addition, Samuel Smith brought simultaneous charges of theft against the elder James Smith and "suspicion of felony" against the elder James' wife Mary (-----) Smith (d. 1663), but the details of those cases have been lost.[249]

In early 1642 Samuel Smith and Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) each gave ten acres of land to the town of Wenham (although Wenham wasn't yet incorporated as its own town) in order to provide ten two-acre lots to encourage the settlement of new families:[250]



Smith family tree.[251] Bold print highlights parties named in deeds related to the Smith Farm.

> The 2 [*sic*] day of ye first month [1642]
>
> There is given unto Wenham Twenty acres of ground being laid out of eyther [*sic*] side of ye meeting house. Ten acres given by M[r] Smith out of his fearme [*sic*] & laid out by him beginning with the bounds at ye upper end of Phinehas [*sic*] Fiske Lott [*sic*] & soe [*sic*] to ye swampe: & the other Ten acres given by M[r] John Fiske being laid out Joyneing [*sic*] to it on ye other side of ye meeting house:
>
> It is ordered & agreed upon at this our meetinge [*sic*] yt [that] such as have any ground graunted [*sic*] of that which is given to ye Towne [*sic*] which lyes [*sic*] about ye meetinge [*sic*] house, such shall come and live upon it themselves, & if not to lay it downe [*sic*] to ye plantation, & if any shall build upon it &c & after remove themselves & make sale of the same it is ordered that the Plantation shall have the first profare & give there [*sic*] answere [*sic*] in a short time before they make sale of it to any other.

Samuel Smith wrote his will on October 5, 1642, and the will was proved on December 27, 1642. His probate inventory included 234 acres,[252] 44 acres more than the 190 acres that remained of his grant after he had donated ten acres to the town. Just under ten of these incremental acres were in the Broad Meadow (XXX Grant lot #yyy) to the northeast of Larch Row.[253] Another 2 ½ acres were southeast of Larch Row to the southwest of Miles River.[254] The site(s) of the rest of his land has yet to be determined.

In his will Samuel Smith directed his executor/son-in-law Hon. William Browne (1608–1688) and son Thomas Smith (d. before 1665) to lease the farm in order to raise a dowry for his daughter Mary (d. after 1642).[255] Two generations of the Smith family leased the farm. Although its earliest tenant is unknown, Alexander Maxcy (ca.1634–1684) leased the farm from about 1660 to at least 1679,[256] and John Waldren (m. 1680 d. 1723?) and Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747) leased it by 1695.[257]

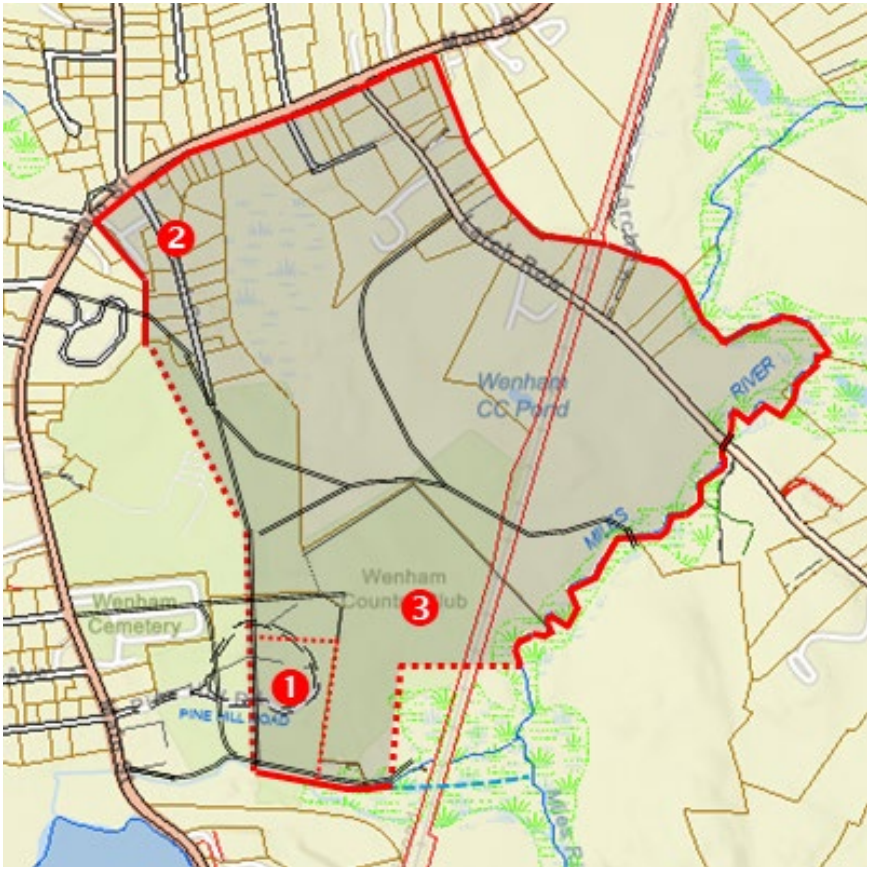
Thomas Smith (d. before 1665) inherited his father's farm but did not live on it after his father's death. Thomas had been living in the Smith-Hawes House, which was at an undetermined location to the southwest of Main Street and northeast of Larch Row on James Smith Grant lot #3.2. By 1643, however, Thomas Smith was living in Gloucester.[258] He died by 1665, his death unrecorded but signaled by the fact that his son Samuel (d. after 1679) chose a legal guardian that year.[259]

Continued on p. ###

20
10
14
2
4
16
12
17
13
Wenham
CC Pond
15
6
11
4
3
7
Wenham
Country Club
19
18
5
8
9
1

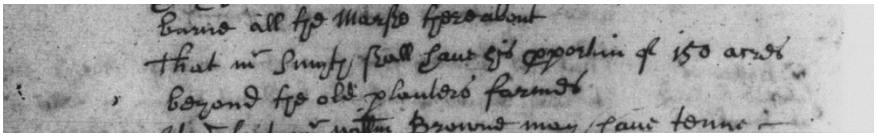
The Samuel Smith Grant, 1638.[260]

1. Alewife Brook Road (notional route), by 1637?[261]
2. Approximate site of the Samuel Smith House, ca.1638
3. Approximate site of First Meeting House, by 1641
4. Meeting House Road (notional route), by 1641
5. Approximate site of five houses (after 1642), one of which (by 1654) the site of the John Shipley House
6. Road to Abbey's Bridge (notional route[262]), ca.1643 or 1644
7. Abbey's Bridge, ca.1643
8. Robert Gowing House (conjectural; site cannot be determined), ca.1644–1651
9. Approximate site of Robert Hawes' gristmill, by 1647
10. Blacksmith shop, ca.1671?
11. New Bridge or Town Bridge, 1672
12. Approximate site of the Alexander Maxcy House, by 1679 & approximate site of windmill, by 1741
13. Brick Kiln Meadow, site of the brick kiln by 1679
14. Robert Symonds House, ca.1685–1708
15. Cartway to Abbey's Bridge (notional route), 1696
16. Goldsmith-Pickering House, 1700
17. Highway from Larch Row to Abbey's Bridge (notional route), 1710
18. Balch Pasture Road (notional route), 1710
19. Balch Pasture Road (notional route), 1713
20. Approximate site of the town pound, 1718

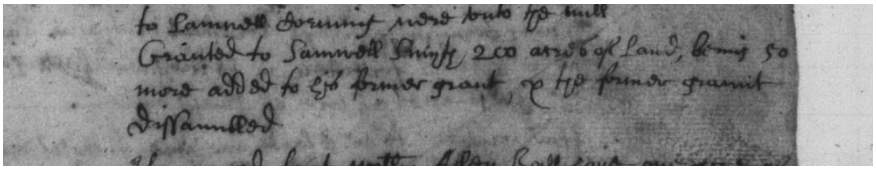

2
Wenham
CC Pond
RIVER
Wenham
Cemetery
3
1
PINE HILL ROAD

Early Subdivisions of the Samuel Smith Grant.[263]

1. Approximate footprint of Smith's 1642 ten-acre gift (Samuel Smith Grant lot #1)
2. Militia Training Ground (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.2)
3. Balch Pasture (the aggregation of Samuel Smith Grant lots #2.3 and 2.5.2.2, Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1, 2.1 and 2.2, and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2)



Record of Salem's 150-acre grant to Samuel Smith, 1637.[264]



Record of Salem's 200-acre grant to Samuel Smith, 1638.[265]

Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. (1643?–1688) inherited a half interest in the Smith Farm and bought the other half-interest from his brother Samuel (d. after 1679). Smith was a mariner who lived and died in Boston. Like his grandfather (and likely also his father), Capt. Thomas enjoyed an elevated social status. His wife Rebecca Glover (1655–1711) was a granddaughter of Rev. John Eliot (ca.1604–1690); one of his estate executors Peter Sergeant (d. 1714) was an affluent Boston merchant and member of Boston's town council; another of his executors, his cousin Benjamin Browne (1648–1708), was an affluent Salem merchant and son of a judge, the before-mentioned Hon. William Browne (1608–1688).[266]

Further research is needed to pinpoint when Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. arrived in Boston. In 1674 he received half of his father-in-law's house near the Castle Tavern in Dock Square, Boston, in which Thomas and Rebecca were already living.[267] Capt. Thomas acquired other properties in Boston the same year, most being wharves or other dockside space.[268]

Boundaries[269]

- The grant's northwest corner abutted the Claflin-Richards House lot (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1). The grant's northwest boundary ran along Main Street from the Town Hall lot to a point near the current-day boundary between 200 and 202 Main Street.[270]
- The grant's northeast boundary ran along a runoff stream and gully[271] that form one of the current-day boundaries of the properties at 27-57 Larch Row, and then followed Miles River (enclosing Brick Kiln Meadow).[272]
- Most of the grant's southeast boundary aligned with Miles River.[273]
- The southeast portion of the grant wrapped around the Thomas Scruggs Grant (which had its southeast corner at the confluence of Alewife Brook and Miles River) but the specific location of the boundary between the Samuel Smith Grant and the Thomas Scruggs Grant has yet to be determined.[274]
- The grant's south boundary (west of the Thomas Scruggs Grant) aligned with Alewife Brook.[275]
- The grant's southwest corner probably aligned with the site of Robert Hawe's gristmill.[276]
- The grant's west boundary probably aligned with Meeting House Road from Alewife Brook Road to the First Meeting House, abutting the Phineas Fiske Grant and Rev. John Fiske Grant East to the west. From the meeting house to Main Street, the boundary was a line, in multiple courses, that abbutted the Rev. John Fiske Grant East to the west, at least some of which may have aligned with Meeting House Road.[277]

First Period Houses

- *Samuel Smith House, ca.1638:* Samuel Smith (d. 1642) lived on a site to the southwest of 18 Larch Row (see lot # 2.5.1 below), having built his house soon after he received his grant in 1638. Its cellar hole was still visible in 1710.[278]
- *Five Unidentified Houses, after 1642 & John Shipley House, by 1654:* Five two-acre house lots were laid out along Alewife Brook (see lot #1). No further information has been found that identifies their residents or when the houses were built. By 1654 John Shipley (d. 1678) consolidated these lots and either lived in one of the five houses or lived in a house he built on the site of one of them. All five of the houses were gone by 1710.[279]
- *Robert Gowing House, ca.1644–1651:* Robert Gowing (1618–1698) moved to Wenham sometime between 1644 and 1651 and lived on lot #3 (discussed below) north of Alewife Brook. His house site was likely the "antient [*sic*] house lot" on the property that had been owned by Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707), i.e., Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2 (a subsequent subdivision of Samuel Smith Grant lot #3), referred to in the selectmen's 1710 description of a highway that ran from Main Street to the Balch Pasture."[280]
- *Blacksmith Shop, ca.1671?:* A blacksmith shop stood on the elevated ground to the south of Town Hall, facing the Claflin-Richards House. It was likely built by Abraham Martin in or shortly after 1671 (see the discussion of lot #2.2.2). Blacksmith Daniel Bradbury (1820–1910) moved the building to a site at 130 Main Street adjacent to the road about the year 1840, earning it the name of the Bradbury Blacksmith Shop. It was torn down in 1896.[281]
- *Alexander Maxcy House, by 1679:* Alexander Maxcy (ca.1634–1684), who leased the farm by 1679, owned a six-acre house lot to the southwest of the Claflin-Richards House and west or southwest of The Maples (lot #2.1).[282] The lot did not have frontage on Main Street but likely had frontage on Meeting House Road.
- *Robert Symonds House, ca.1685–1708:* The Robert Symonds House, at 16 Larch Row (lot #2.4), was built sometime between 1685 (when Robert Symonds (ca.1645–1724) bought an empty ten-acre lot) and 1708 (when Symonds' house is mentioned in the deed recording his sale of the property).[283] Dendrochronology is needed to determine how much of the existing house, if any, incorporates the original structure.
- *John Waldren and Zaccheus Goldsmith House(s), by 1695:* John Waldren (m. 1680 d. 1723?) and Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747) were leasing the farm by 1695. It's undetermined whether they were sharing the house that had been built by Samuel Smith (d. 1642)—if indeed that house was still standing in 1695—or were living in a different house(s).

- *Goldsmith-Pickering House, 1700:* The Goldsmith-Pickering House, at 38 Larch Row (lot #2.5.2.4), was built in 1700, Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747) having received a town grant of timber in January of that year for its construction.[284] Although a dendrochronological study has not been done, First Period details survive that confirm the existing house incorporates the original structure.[285]

Landmarks & Place Names

- *Indigenous Corn Field, by 1630s:* Physical evidence has been found that tells us that the Pawtucket people we call the Agawam fished in Wenham Lake and planted corn nearby at the current-day site of the Wenham Country Club. Indeed, the location of the corn field—land that had already been cleared—was probably an important factor in the colonists' decision to site Wenham's village center where they did.[286]
- *Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640:* See the discussion of "Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640" in the chapter covering the Roger Conant Grant. Although there were some exceptions, generally speaking "country road" (as used in town records and in early deeds that recorded subdivisions of the Samuel Smith Grant) refers to Main Street and "highway" refers to Larch Row.[287]
- *Alewife Brook Road, by 1637?:* See the discussion of "Alewife Brook Road, by 1637?" in the chapter covering the Thomas Scruggs Grant.
- *First Meeting House, by 1641:* See the discussion of "First Meeting House, by 1641" in the chapter covering the Rev. John Fiske Grant East. In 1642 Samuel Smith (d. 1642) and Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) and each donated ten acres on either side of the meeting house.[288]
- *Meeting House Road, by 1641:* See the discussion of "Meeting House Road, by 1641" in the chapter covering the Rev. John Fiske Grant East.
- *Abbey's Bridge & Road to Abbey's Bridge, ca.1643:* Named after early resident John Abbey (ca.1612–1690), Abbey's Bridge crossed Miles River 45 poles (742 ½ feet) upstream of Larch Row. In 1643 the town of Salem granted Abbey land along the southeast bank of Miles River (John Abbey Grant lot #yyy). It is possible that the bridge was built prior to that grant, to enable access to what was at the time Salem-owned common land. The earliest reference found for the bridge, however, is in a Wenham town record of 1644.[289] The route that approached the bridge from the west probably started at the First Meeting House and probably ran along a valley, as shown in the map on page xx. Part of its route corresponded to the subsequent cartway that was laid out in 1696 (see "Cartway to Abbey's Bridge, 1696"

below), the 1696 project possibly making some course adjustments. It was referred to as "the Old Bridge" in a deed from 1748.[290]

- *Robert Hawes' Gristmill, by 1647:* Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666) operated a gristmill on Alewife Brook. The mill, which had an undershot wheel, was in operation by 1647.[291] In 1649 Hawes was fined "for want of scales and weights in his mill."[292] The mill was in operation at least as late as 1655 but was gone by 1657.[293] Hawes moved to Roxbury by 1661, where he died.[294] The current-day widening of Alewife Brook at approximately 42°35'44.8"N, 70°53'04.6"W might be the vestige of the gristmill's pond.
- *Larch Row, ca.1665:* Larch Row was laid out in or shortly after 1665. That year the town of Wenham granted an unspecified amount of acreage to Richard Goldsmith (ca.1622–1673), described as "all that land betwixt the head of his lot and Mr. Brown's meadow except such a highway as the selectmen shall see cause to lay out"[295] Brown's Meadow was to the north of Larch Row, probably adjacent to Brick Kiln Meadow. BROWN'S FARM? In 1695 Larch Row was four poles (66 feet) wide.[296]
- *New Bridge or Town Bridge, 1672:* In 1672 the town voted "there shall be a horse bridge over the river near Goodman [John] Abbey's."[297] Although this project might have been a reconstruction of Abbey's Bridge, the use of the future tense in the wording of the vote argues instead that this project was the construction of the bridge where Larch Row crosses Miles River. "New Bridge" and "Town Bridge" are the names given in a number of early records[298] for the Larch Row bridge.
- *Brick Kiln, by 1679:* Brick Kiln Meadow was "on the way east from Wenham by Larch Row, after crossing the railroad track [beginning] at the first stone wall on the left and [reaching] from there to the Miles River,"[299] a site corresponding to 53-59 Larch Row. The meadow was the site of a brick kiln that was in operation by 1679 and as late as 1709.[300] The first operator of the brick kiln is unclear, but it may have been John Waldren (m. 1680 d. 1723?)—who, along with Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747), was leasing the Samuel Smith Farm by 1695 and whose brother Nathaniel Waldren (ca.1659–1751) was a bricklayer.[301] The kiln was subsequently operated by Joseph Fowler Jr. (ca.1647–1718), who was identified as a brickmaker in a 1709 deed.[302]
- *Militia Training Ground, 1680:* In 1680 Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. (1643?–1688) gave the town of Wenham a ten-acre lot, for use as a militia training ground, that included "the pond by Mr. Gerrish's house."[303] The pond was filled in at the time of the 1854 construction of Town Hall.[304] Curiously, the documentation of the gift of the training ground[305] refers to the ten-acre lot that Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s grandfather Samuel Smith (d. 1642) had given the

town in 1642 that was to be laid out adjacent to the First Meeting House. The documentation doesn't clarify the reason for the reference, but the gift of the militia training ground seems to have been done in order to rectify an issue over the lot that Samuel Smith had given in 1642. See the discussion of lot #1 below.

- *Cartway to Abbey's Bridge, 1696:* In 1696 the town voted

  > that there shall be a convenient cartway laid out from the meeting house to the Neck[306] by Goodman [John] Abbey's house through the land of Joseph Fowler and Zaccheus Goldsmith which they purchased of the executors of Mr. Thomas Smith late of Boston deceased, and the said way to be laid where it has for many years gone, except that the said way can be laid where it may be more convenient for our inhabitants and less damage [done] to the proprietors. It is not to be understood to be an open way, but only a convenient cartway for our inhabitants to pass to-and-fro through gates.[307]

  "The meeting house" refers to the Third Meeting House, constructed in 1688 on a site adjacent to the current-day Wenham Congregational Church.
- *Highway from Larch Row to Abbey's Bridge, 1710:* In 1710 the town built a highway from Larch Row to Miles River. The road began on Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr.'s (1677–1746) property (lot #2.5.1.2?) where it abutted land of Joseph Dodge (1670–after 1739) (lot #2.4), between 16 and 18 Larch Row. Thus, the 1710 road was not an upgrade of the 1696 cartway but rather was a new road that reflected the subdivision of the former Smith Grant and the need for farmers to access their lots in the interior of the former grant. The 1710 road was two poles (33 feet) wide. It traversed properties owned by Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) (passing the cellar hole of the Samuel Smith House),[308] Joseph Fowler Jr. (ca.1647–1718)[309] and Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747).[310] It ended at the river opposite land owned by Nathaniel Waldren (ca.1659–1751)—a point that corresponds with Abbey's Bridge.[311]
- *Balch Pasture Road, 1710–1713:* "Balch Pasture Road" is a name that was created for this book; it does not appear in the historical record. In 1710 the selectmen laid out a highway from Main Street to the Balch Pasture

  > for the accomodation [*sic*] of Freborn [*sic*] Balch of Beverly to his land and grant of meadow in Wenham for his use and those that shall succeed him in that land formerly Capt. [Thomas] Fisks [*sic*] being an antient [*sic*] house lot and the grant of meadow in said Balches [*sic*] possession formerly Thomas Scrugses [*sic*] which highway is laid out and staked eighteen foot wide beginning at the Country road bounding on the northwest side upon Mr Hulls [*sic*]

> fence as it now stands And [*sic*] so extending the above mentioned breadth towards the brook running out of the great pond and so to Hulls [*sic*] east corner and so along 18 foot in breadth to the aforesaid Balch's land before mentioned at the lower end of the lot or lots between Hulls land and the said Balches [*sic*] all which highway was formerly improved and occupied as an open highway for the inhabitants of said town and of right beloneth [*sic*] to the town and their assigns[.][312]

The portion of the highway between Isaac Hull's (d. 1708) (south)east corner and the Balch Pasture followed the route of Alewife Brook Road, discussed above. Its width was expanded to twenty feet in 1712. But Balch was not happy with its course and in 1713 the highway was rerouted to the north—still intersecting Main Street at the northwest corner of the Hull Lot but not looping to the south to run along Alewife Brook (map, page xx).[313]

- *Town Pound, 1718:* In 1718 Joseph Dodge (1670–after 1739) gave permission to the town to construct a new pound "on the land of mine at the end of my orchard next to Capt Fisks [*sic*] land" and was appointed as pound keeper.[314] The town pound was used for temporary containment of wayward livestock. Dodge owned a lot (lot #2.4) at the corner of Main Street and Larch Row that included his house (the Robert Symonds House) at 16 Larch Row. In 1734 the town voted to replace the pound with another one on a site further to the southwest on Main Street.[315] In 1781 the town voted to build a pound out of stone, the stone pound not being built until 1783. The record of the town's vote doesn't say where the stone pound was to be built, but it appears that it was built on or near the site of the 1734 structure (lot #2.2.6).[316]
- *Windmill, by 1741:* A windmill, apparently owned by the Kimball family, stood to the west or southwest of The Maples, near the former site of the Alexander Maxcy House.[317]

Early Surveyor

- In 1729 Ezekiel Day (d. 1765) surveyed the portion of the Smith Grant that had come to be owned by Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718).[318]

Disposition

200-acre grant to Samuel Smith (d. 1642) from the town of Salem, April 23, 1638.[319]

1. *Ten-Acre Gift from Samuel Smith to Town of Wenham, 1642:* In 1642 Samuel Smith (d. 1642) and Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) each gave ten acres of land "on either side of the meeting house" with the intent that both gifts of land would be subdivided into two-acre house lots.[320] The town was to grant these lots to encourage families to settle in Wenham. By virtue of locating these house lots adjacent to the meeting house, the expectation was

that the area around the First Meeting House would become the town center. Rev. Fiske's ten-acre gift (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1) was indeed laid out "by the meeting house" and its constituent house lots were granted by Wenham, as planned, to encourage settlement. These grants were made in 1643, 1644 and as late as 1662.

Although Samuel Smith's ten-acre gift was to be laid out abutting "the upper end of Phineas Fiske's lot"[321] (i.e., to the north of Phineas Fiske's lot), it was instead laid out along the north bank of Alewife Brook, *east* of Fiske's lot.[322] The parcel was subdivided into five house lots. Each house lot was "lived upon and improved" by Wenhamites, consistent with Smith's intention for the gift. A highway ran along the north bank of the brook from Main Street to provide access to the lots.[323] The road was in disrepair by 1657, so much so that a complaint was made to the Essex County Court.[324] It was still in use, however, in 1682.[325]

Adding to the picture, in 1655 John Shipley (d. 1678) sold a property to William Fiske (ca.1614–1654) described as

> [a] dwelling house with an outhouse and ten acres of ground joining to it lying in Wenham, butting with a bound tree by the mill and so running up to the meeting house due north a hundred pole[s] and sixteen pole[s] wide to Robert Gowing's lot eastward with the appurtenances, wood and timber, waters and fences, etc.[326]

Given the references to Hawes' gristmill, the First Meeting House and the abutting property to the east owned by Robert Gowing (1618–1698) (lot #3, below), it appears that

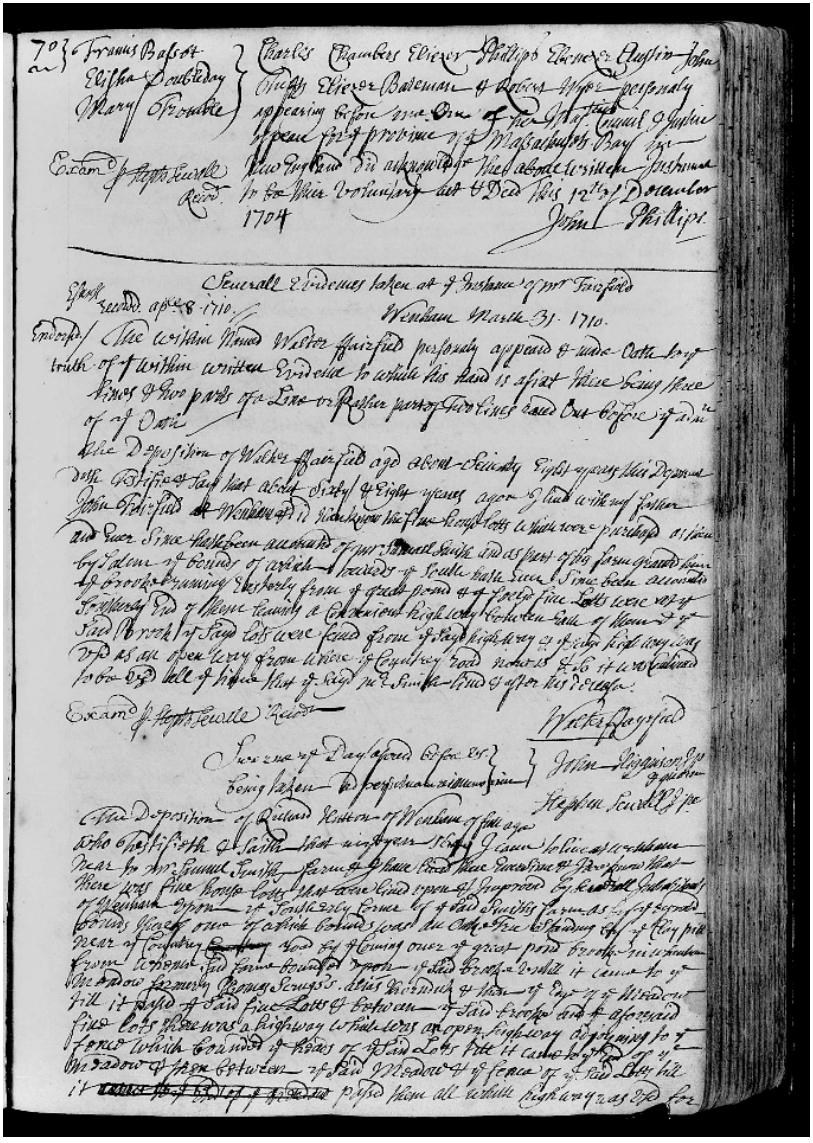
- Shipley acquired the five house lots that had been subdivided out of lot #1 and took down at least four of the houses (perhaps keeping one of them as his own house, or perhaps replacing the fifth house); and
- Gowing's property was to the east of lot #1.

Neither Shipley nor Gowing recorded their deeds when they acquired their respective properties.

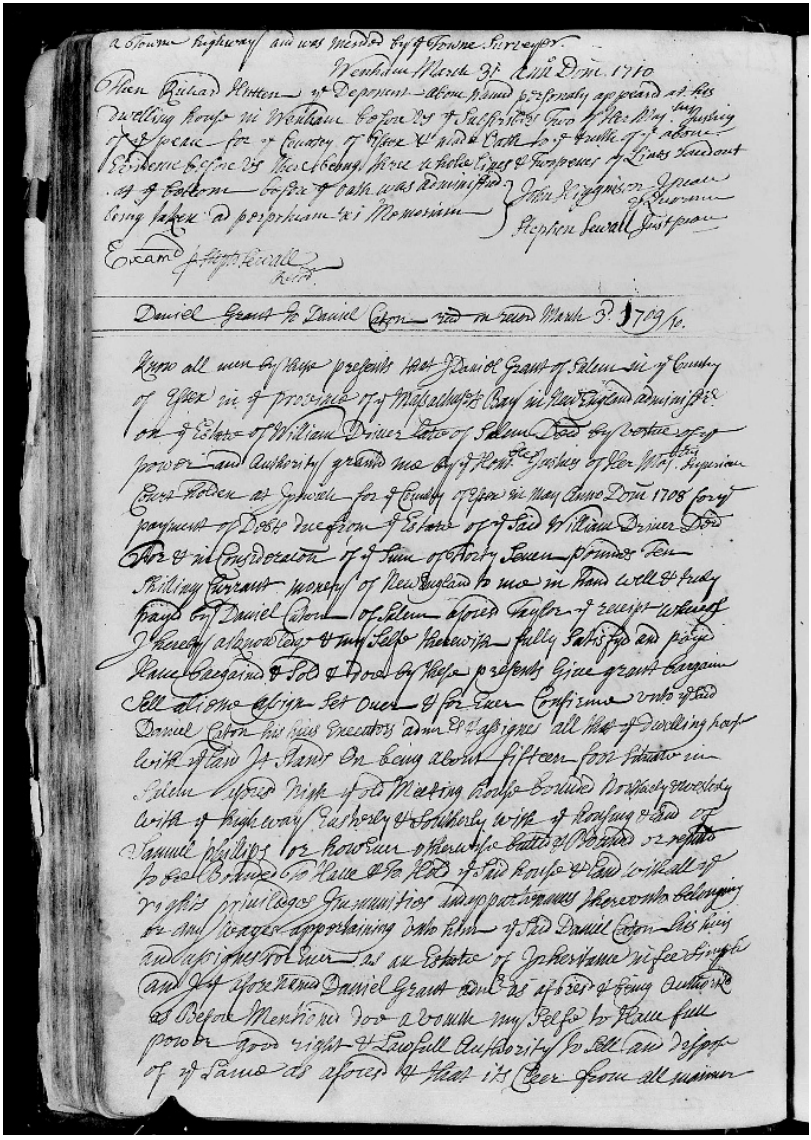
It is an open question why lot #1 was laid out to the east of the Phineas Fiske property instead of to its north. The originally-intended site north of the Fiske property corresponds in part with Batchelder's Pasture (lot #4). But we don't know when John Batchelder (1610–1675) acquired it. Might it have been the case that Batchelder engineered a relocation of lot #1? And why did the Smith family's gift of the militia training ground (lot #2.2) invoke the Smith family's gift of lot #1? It seems that something about the relocation of lot #1 didn't sit well with somebody, and that the gift of the militia training ground was the family's attempt to rectify the situation.

No documentation has been found that identifies the initial recipients of the five house lots that were subdivided from Samuel Smith Grant lot #1. Given the fact that there *is* documentation of grants made in 1643 and 1644 of house lots that were carved out of Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1, one wonders if the Samuel Smith Grant house lots may have been granted somewhat later.

Title History: From Samuel Smith (d. 1642) to town of Wenham, 1642. Subdivided into five house lots. Consolidated by John Shipley (d. 1678) by 1654. Essex County Deeds 1:27 [66] (John Shepley [*sic*] to William Fiske, 1655).[327] Gap in title history. To Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673) and merged with Samuel Smith Grant lot #3 and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1. For subsequent title history see Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.



1710 depositions by Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723) and Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) describing the five house lots that were subdivided from Samuel Smith Grant lot #1.[328]



1710 depositions by Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723) and Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) continued.

2. *Bequest from Samuel Smith (d. 1642) to son Thomas Smith (d. before 1665) of House and Barn (Acreage not Quantified), 1642.* Bequest to Thomas Smith (d. before 1665). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:45-47. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:18-21. From Thomas Smith (d. before 1665) to sons Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. (1643?–1688) and Samuel Smith (d. after 1679) by inheritance. Essex County Deeds 6:62 [379] (Samuell [*sic*] Smith to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1679), farm occupied by Alexander Maxcy, acreage not quantified.

   2.1. *Six-Acre Alexander Maxcy House Lot, Perhaps 1660s but by 1684:* To Alexander Maxcy (ca.1634–1684). (Maxcy married Mary Abbey (d. 1726) by 1662, their son David being born in Wenham that year, and Alexander might have acquired his house lot around the time of his marriage. His widow Mary married Corp. Daniel Kilham (ca.1620–1700) about the year 1697.) In the possession of Alexander Maxcy Jr. (ca.1673–1723) by 1698, per Essex County Deeds 50:33 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], 1698), second parcel. Essex County Deeds 25:165 (Mary Killum [*sic*] to [Capt.] Samuel Kimball [Jr.], 1712/13), Alexander Maxcy's six-acre house lot, bounded eastwardly with Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (lot #2.5.1.2), northwardly with Thomas Fiske Jr. (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1), and southwesterly and southeasterly by John Edwards Jr. (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3). Essex County Deeds 37:248 ([Capt.] Samuel Kimball [Jr.] to John Kimball, 1716/7), six acres, no house, bounded southerly on John Edwards Jr. (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3), westerly and northerly on Thomas Fiske Jr. (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1 and Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.2.3) and easterly on John Kimball (lot #2.5.1.2). Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3. For subsequent title history see Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3. *Other References:* Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 30 (frame 39). Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 102 (rental of house by Henry Moore (d. 1711) in 1705).

   2.2. *Ten-Acre Militia Training Ground, 1680*: Gift from Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. to town of Wenham of ten-acre militia training ground, 1680.[329] The northwest corner of the ten-acre lot was on Main Street and corresponded to the boundary between 132 Main Street (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1) and 138 Main Street (the Town Hall lot.) The northeast corner of the lot was on Main Street and probably corresponded to the boundary between 162 and 168 Main Street. The southeast corner was probably at or near the point where the town assessor's lots 19-48, 19-49 and 19-56 meet; the southwest corner was probably at or near the point where the town assessor's lots 19-32, 19-33 and 19-37 meet. However, this results in a footprint of just under twelve acres. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.023 (which presents a somewhat different interpretation).

   Curiously, the documentation of the gift of the site[330] refers to the ten-acre lot (i.e., lot #1) that Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s grandfather Samuel Smith (d. 1642) had given the town in 1642. The documentation doesn't clarify the reason for the reference, but it should be noted that the ten-acre lot given in 1642 was laid out on a portion of the Samuel Smith Grant that was different from where the lot was originally planned to be laid out. See the discussion of lot #1. Also curious: The town was treating at least some of lot #2.2 as town-owned land as early as 1664, per the title histories of lot #2.2.1 and 2.2.2. This prompts the hypothesis that the 1680 gift of the militia training ground was an ex post facto documentation of an earlier undocumented gift. Indeed, the wording of the 1680 gift seems to indicate that this was the case.[331]

      2.2.1. *60-Rod John Solart Lot, 1664:* At a 1664 town meeting, the town voted to grant to John Solart (d. 1672)

> a small parcell [*sic*] of land of aboute [*sic*] sixt[ie] rods adioning [*sic*] to the above said John Solards [*sic*] land: the land being a kind of a triangell [*sic*] bounded from the post of the sd [*sic*] Solards garden running a right line to the corner post of the sd John Solards fense [*sic*] on the other side.

Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 22 (frame 14). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 22. Solart's house was on Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3. Although his farm included the previously town-owned land at Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1—raising the possibility that the 60-rod (0.375-acre) triangle of land was part of that lot—it is unclear that the town still owned any part of Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1 by 1664. Furthermore, it is less likely that Solart's garden was as far away from his house as Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1 and more likely that his garden was near the militia training ground.

2.2.2. *Two-Acre Abraham Martin Lot, 1671:* At a 1670[/1] town meeting the town voted to grant to blacksmith Abraham Martin (d. 1694)

> two acres of land lying on the back side of Robert Macklafflins [*sic*] lott [*sic*] upon the Condition he cometh to our towne [*sic*] & there continue seaven [*sic*] yers [*sic*][332] following his Trade but in Cass [*sic*] he removeth [*sic*] within the space aforesd [*sic*] then the land & shop to Returne [*sic*] to the towne.

Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 62 (frame 35). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 32. Pool (1882–1883), 20:144.

It had been a civic objective to secure a resident blacksmith for at least ten years. In 1661 the town tried to entice blacksmith John Safford (ca.1631–by 1708) with a grant of Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.5. That proposition having failed, the next year the town tried to get blacksmith Edmund Bridges Jr. (ca.1636–ca.1682) to move to Wenham, offering him Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.6. Martin was living in Wenham by November 1672 and as late as May 1673[333] but was living in Essex by 1679.[334] A blacksmith shop was built to the south of the current site of Town Hall[335] sometime during the last quarter of the seventeenth century (see the discussion of "Blacksmith Shop, ca.1671?" above); that shop was likely built by Martin. It's an open question whether Martin lived on lot #2.2.2 in addition to working there. Martin appears not to have fulfilled the seven-year commitment that was a condition of the grant, and ownership of the lot reverted to the town. There is no record of Martin's disposition of the lot.

2.2.3. *"The Common" a/k/a the Town Hall Lot:* The lot occupied by Town Hall was referred to as "the common" by 1796. Essex County Deeds 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel. It was the site of a shallow pond that was filled in for the 1854 construction of the building.[336] *Maps:* Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "Town Hall/School." Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 45.

2.2.4. *Thomas Senter Lot, 1767:* In a 1767 town meeting the town "voted that Thomas Senter be permitted to erect a cottage to the southward of the pound on the training field adjoining to Deacon [Jonathan] Kimball's land in Wenham, and the same to continue in said place during the town's pleasure."[337] Senter had received financial assistance from the town at various times between 1759 and 1767.[338] In 1796 the property was occupied by Betty Senter

(1740–1810), the daughter of Thomas (1710–1786) and his wife Elizabeth (Lovell) Senter (ca.1699–1773).[339] In 1801 Betty Senter was placed in the household of Downing Gentlee (1780–1854), who was paid by the town to care for her, and the lot on which the Senter cottage had stood was auctioned off.[340]

Essex County Deeds 218:96 (Town of Wenham to William Dodge, 1801), 1/8 acre formerly improved by Thomas Senter bounded beginning on the common (lot #2.2.3) on the side near the pound (lot #2.2.6), running southerly by Uzziel Dodge's land (lot #2.2.5.1) to a gate (making a corner), thence running northerly as the fence stands by the common until it comes to the pound. Essex County Probate 8007 ([Dea.] William Dodge, 1824), :8 Inventory (1824), #14 "about 1/4 [*sic*] of an acre of land lying near Wenham Meeting house [*sic*] called the Center [*sic*] Lot." Essex County Deeds 242:42 (Hannah Edwards et al. to Jacob Dodge, 1825), 1/8 [*sic*] acre bounded on the north by the pound and Main Street, on the west by the common, and southeasterly by Uzziel Dodge to the pound; 492:158 (Jacob and Mary A. Dodge to William H. Bryant, 1854), house[341] and 1/4 [*sic*] acre bounded southeasterly by Henry Perkins, westerly by the common, and northerly by the common, Main Street and land formerly occupied by the town pound; 492:159 (William H. and Susan T. Bryant to Jacob Dodge, mortgage, 1854); 492:160 (William H. and Susan T. Bryant to George Wheatland, mortgage, 1854); 504:301 (George Wheatland to Salem Bank, assignment, 1854); 737:293 (John A. Putnam, assignee, to Frederick M. Putnam, 1864), house and 1/4 acre bounded southeasterly by Henry Perkins, westerly by the common, and northerly by the common, Main Street and land formerly occupied by the pound; 795:156 (William H. and Susan [T.] Bryant to Andrew Dodge, 1870), 798:240 (Andrew to Rufus A. Dodge, 1870); 799:281 (Rufus A. and Esther D. Dodge to Otis E. Sheldon, 1870), the house having burned in 1869, 1/4 acre bounded by Main Street and the former site of the pound, Isaac W. Roberts (lot #2.2.5.1) to the east and south, and Friend Court to the west; and 811:39 (Otis E. and Mary J. Sheldon to Wenham Cooperative Union, 1870). *Maps*: Beers (1872), 95, "Union Store" (site). Walker (1884 Walker (1884), 87, "A & W. F. Trowt Store" (site). *Other Reference:* Town of Wenham (1959), 54.

2.2.5. *Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball Lot, by 1734:* Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758) came to own much of lot #2.2 but did not record his deed when he acquired the property. [Does Wenham Museum have any of his deeds?] No documentation of the transfer of ownership of the property from the town to Kimball found in Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940). Nonetheless, Kimball owned a portion of lot #2.2 to the east of current-day 146 Main Street by 1734, when town meeting "voted that the [town] pound [lot #2.2.6] should be set before Capt. Kimball's door on the east end of the training place."[342] In a subsequent 1734 town meeting "the question [was] put to the town whether they would let [lease] Mr. Jonathan Kimball a small piece of land at the east end of the training place as mentioned in the warrant for the meeting and it passed on [*sic*] the negative."[343]

To Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758). Essex County Probate 15644 ([Capt./Dea.] Jonathan Kimball, 1758), :11 Assignment to Jonathan Kimball Jr. (1768), :18-19 Settlement of Real Estate (1759), :23 Inventory (1758).

2.2.5.1 *Nine-Acre Lot Abutting Main Street:* This lot abutted Main Street and included the current-day properties at 148 Main Street through 170 Main Street. By 1796 it had been merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1. Essex County Deeds 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel, acreage not quantified, abutting the Town Hall lot (lot #2.2.3); the town-owned land occupied by Betty Senter (lot #2.2.4); the town pound (lot #2.2.6); Main Street as far as Pelatiah Brown's land (lot #2.4.1); "about four rods" on Pelatiah Brown; the ditch[344] along Capt. Giles Russell (lot #2.5.2.4); Jonathan Porter (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3); Rev. Adoniram Judson (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1.1); and finally Main Street to the future Town Hall lot. Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1 but that lot subsequently subdivided. By inheritance to son Dr. Samuel Dodge (1800–1833); see references to "all the real estate which has descended to me from my late honored father" and "blacksmith's shop near the late dwelling house of my said father" in Essex County Probate 7969:8. Essex County Probate 7969 ([Dr.] Samuel Dodge, 1834), :8 Will (1833), bequest to son Samuel Augustine Dodge (bp. 1834–1901), :21 Inventory (1834). Essex County Deeds 292:92 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to Henry Perkins, 1836), nine acres 65 poles bounded southerly on Nathaniel Kimball 29 rods twelve links (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3), easterly on Mary Beckford (lot #2.5.2.4) and Abraham Dodge 2nd (1804–1887), northerly on Main Street, and westerly on the town pound (lot #2.2.6), Jacob Dodge (lot #2.2.4) and Edmund Kimball (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1); 690:13 (Henry Perkins to George W. Brown and Charles H. Baker, 1865), eight [*sic*] acres bounded northerly by Main Street, easterly by [Dr.] Nathan A. Jones (b. 1829), Abraham Dodge [2nd] (1804–1887), and Jeremiah Jr. and Addison Low (lot #2.5.2.4), southerly by the heirs of Nathaniel Kimball (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3), and westerly and northerly to the southeastern corner of John P. Friend's land, Friend Court, William H. Bryant (lot #2.2.4), and land formerly occupied by the town pound (lot #2.2.6); and 706:228 (Charles H. and Caroline A. Baker to George W. Brown, 1866). Essex County Probate 33647 (George W. Brown, 1867), :7 Inventory (1867), :16 Will (1867), bequest to wife Rebecca Brown (b? d?). Essex County Deeds 770:3 (Rebecca Brown to Isaac W. Roberts, 1869), eight [*sic*] acres.

2.2.5.1.1. *Ten-Rod Subdivision, 1870:* Essex County Deeds 818:18 (Isaac W. and Charlotte Roberts to Wenham Cooperative Union, 1870), ten rods with frontage on both Main Street and Friend Court.

2.2.6. *Town Pound, 1870:* In 1781 the town voted to build a pound out of stone, although the pound was not built until 1783. The record of the town's vote doesn't say where the stone pound was to be built, but it appears that it was built on or near the site of a wooden pound that had been built in 1734.[345] The pound was removed at some point between 1825 and 1854.[346] Essex County Deeds 818:18 (Town of Wenham to Wenham Cooperative Union, 1870), measuring two rods by two rods, bounded by Main Street on the north, Isaac W. Roberts (lot #2.2.5.1) on the east, and William H. Bryant (lot #2.2.4) on

the south and west, a site on or adjacent to current-day 146 Main Street. *Maps*: Beers (1872), 95, "Union Store" (site). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 45. Lillie (1976). *Other References*: Town of Wenham (1959), 54. MACRIS WNH.82 (1972), "dog [*sic*] pound."

2.3. *Nine-Acre Balch Pasture, 1680s?:* Freeborn Balch (1660–1729) acquired 35 acres of meadow known as the Balch Pasture. Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :9 Settlement (1729), 35-acre lot in Wenham to son Rev. William Balch (1704–1792). Essex County Deeds 58:27 ([Rev.] William and Rebeccah [*sic*] Balch to John Kimball, 1730), 35 acres. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.-023. He pieced together the Balch Pasture via multiple transactions. Seven acres came from the Solart family (Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1, 2.1 and 2.2); nine acres came from the Fiske family (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2); and ten acres came from Zaccheus Goldsmith (lot #2.5.2.2 below). Consequently, we can infer the onetime presence of a nine-acre parcel that complemented these other lots that was within the footprint of the Samuel Smith Grant. Unfortunately, Balch did not record his deed when he purchased the "missing" nine acres. For subsequent title history of the 35-acre Balch Pasture see lot #2.5.2.2.

2.4. *Ten-Acre Robert Symonds House Lot at 16 Larch Row, 1685:* Essex County Deeds 20:162 (Capt. Thomas [Jr.] and Rebeccah [*sic*] Smith to Robert Symonds, 1685), ten acres; 8:174 [625] (Robert and Thomasin Symonds to Capt. Thomas Smith [Jr.], mortgage, 1685); 11:4 (Robert and Thomasin Symonds to John Wainwright, mortgage, 1694); and 21:42 (Robert and Tamson [*sic*] Symonds to Joseph Dodge, 1708), first parcel, ten acres (the first deed that makes reference to a house). Merged with lot #2.5.1.9. Essex County Deeds 38:139 (Joseph and Martha Dodge to Faithfull [*sic*] Bartlett, 1721), first and second parcels, eleven acres, the farm occupied by Ebenezer Kimball (1690–1769); and 39:56 (Faithfull [*sic*] and Ann Bartlett to [Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.], 1721), first parcel, eleven acres, the farm occupied by Ebenezer Kimball (1690–1769). Essex County Probate 28926 ([Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.], 1732), :9 Will (1732). Essex County Deeds 67:189 (Margaret Ward, executrix, to [Rev.] John Warren, 1733), eleven acres. Essex County Probate 28982 (Rev. John Warren, 1749), :15 Inventory (1749[/50]), :36 Settlement of Real Estate (1761), eleven-acre house lot. Essex County Deeds 110:48 (John Warren [Jr.] to [Rev.] Joseph Swain, 1761), eleven acres; and 123:107 ([Rev.] Joseph and Elizabeth Swain to Isaac Giddings [Jr.], 1767), first parcel, eleven acres. Merged with an unidentified lot of approximately twelve acres. Essex County Deeds 132:33 (Isaac [Jr.] and Elizabeth Giddings to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1771), first parcel, 23-acre messuage. Essex County Probate 3756 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1778), :13 Inventory (1778).

2.4.1. *Eleven-Acre Barn Lot, 1782:* Essex County Deeds 140:28 (Thomas Brown, executor, to Nathan and Pelatiah Brown, 1782), barn and 11 ¼ acres 36 poles bounded by Larch Row, Trevett's farm (lot #2.5.2.4) and Main Street. Essex County Probate 3756 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.]), :16 Additional Account of Administrator (1783).

2.4.1.1. *Six-Acre Subdivision, 1792:* Essex County Deeds 154:225 (Nathan and Elizabeth Brown to Pelatiah Brown, 1792), second parcel, six acres, abutting lot #2.4.1, Larch Row and Trevett's farm (lot #2.5.2.4). Essex County Probate 3772 (Pelatiah Brown, 1830), :3 Will (1826), bequest to sons William Brown (b. 1764) and Pelatiah Brown Jr. (1768–1835). Essex County Deeds 258:114 (William Brown and Pelatiah Brown [Jr.],

administrators, to Ezra Lummus, 1830), five acres three poles [*sic*]; and 258:114 (Elizabeth Brown to Ezra Lummus, quitclaim, 1830).

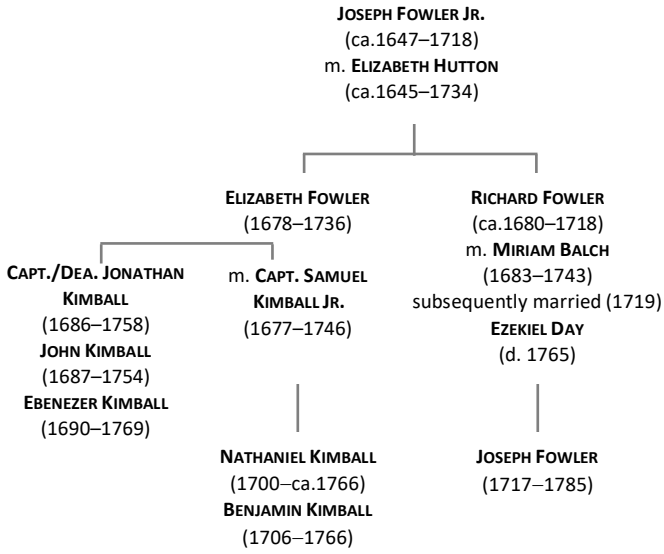
2.5. *160-Acre Waldren-Goldsmith Farm, 1695:* Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695), 160 acres, farm occupied by John Waldren (m. 1680 d. 1723?) and Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747); 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695); 11:212 (Peter Sarjeant [*sic*] et al. to Joseph ffowler [*sic*, Jr.] and Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith, receipt, 1696/7); and 19:151 (Peter Sergeant and Benjamin Browne [*sic*], to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith, quitclaim, 1706[/7]). Division of property between Fowler and Goldsmith not recorded, but after 1698.[347] The 160-acre farm included just under ten acres in the Broad Meadow (XXX Grant lot #yyy) and 2 ½ acres to the southeast of Miles River (XXX Grant, lot #yyy) that were not part of the Samuel Smith Grant. Fowler and Goldsmith married sisters Elizabeth Hutton (ca.1645–1734) and Martha Hutton (1662–1744).[348]

2.5.1 *Fowler Subdivisions*

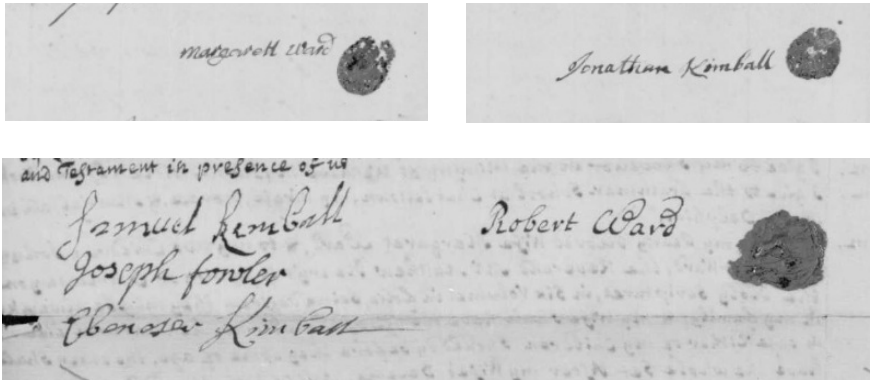
Southwest of Larch Row

2.5.1.1. *Half-Acre John Edwards Jr. Lot, 1698:* Essex County Deeds 50:33 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], 1698), second parcel, bounded southwardly and westwardly by John Edwards Jr. (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3), northwardly partly by Edwards and partly by land in possession of Alexander Maxcy [Jr.] (lot #2.1), eastwardly by undivided land belonging to Fowler and Zaccheus Goldsmith by a straight line from the southeastwardly corner bound of lot #2.1, and southwardly over across the lane (Meeting House Road) to a stake standing in the ground by Edwards' fence with rocks about it. Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3. For subsequent title history see Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3.

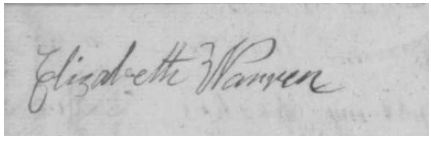
2.5.1.2. *Six-Acre Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. Lot, 1709:* Essex County Deeds 23:91 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to [Capt.] Samuel Kimball Jr., 1709), six acres abutting Zaccheus Goldsmith to the north, lot #2.5.2.4.2 to the east, John Edwards Jr. to the south (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3), and Widow Kilham to the west (lot #2.1). Essex County Deeds 35:122 ([Capt.] Samuel Kimball [Jr.] to John Kimball, 1716), second parcel, seven [*sic*] acres abutting Joseph Fowler Jr. eastwardly (lot #2.5.1.3), Thomas Fiske Jr. northwardly (lot #2.5.2.3), Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. westwardly (lot #2.1), and John Edwards Jr. southerly (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3). Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3 in 1726. For subsequent title history see Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3.



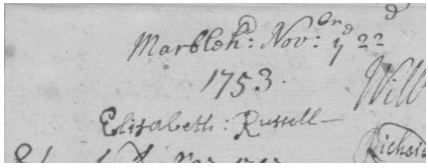
Fowler-Kimball family tree.[349] Bold print highlights parties named in deeds related to the Smith Farm. Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr., Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball, John Kimball and Ebenezer Kimball were brothers.



Signatures of Margaret (Rogers) Ward (1698–1743), Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758), Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (1677–1746), Joseph Fowler (1717–1785), Ebenezer Kimball (1690–1769), and Rev. Robert Ward (1694–1732).[350]



Signature of Elizabeth (Chipman) (Warren) Swain (1719–1773) prior to her marriage to Rev. Joseph Swain (1723–1792).[351]



Signature of Elizabeth (Russell) (Trevett) Russell (1691–1771).[352]

2.5.1.3. *Twenty-Acre Heirs of Richard Fowler Lot, 1718:* Essex County Probate 10058 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.], 1718), :7 Settlement (1718), first moiety, first parcel, twenty acres to heirs of Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) abutting Joseph Dodge to the north (lot #2.4), other land of the heirs of Richard Fowler to the east, John Kimball to the southwest (lot #2.5.1.2), and Thomas Fiske Jr. to the northeast (lot #2.5.2.3). Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.2.

2.5.1.4. *8 ¾-Acre Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. Lot, 1727:* Essex County Probate 10058 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.], 1718), :7-8 Settlement (1718), second moiety, second parcel to Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (1677–1746). Essex County Deeds 102:244 ([Capt.] Samuel [Jr.] and Elizabeth Kimball to Benjamin Kimball, 1727), first parcel, nine acres abutting heirs of Joseph Fowler Jr. to the north, the Balch Pasture (the aggregation of lots #2.3 and 2.5.2.2, Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1, 2.1 and 2.2, and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2) to the east, and John Kimball (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3) to the south and west. Merged with lots #2.5.1.5 and 2.5.2.5. For subsequent title history see lot #2.5.2.4.

2.5.1.5. *7 ½-Acre Nathaniel Kimball Lot, 1735:* Based on the description of the lot conveyed via Essex County Deeds 39:56 (Faithfull [*sic*] and Ann Bartlett to [Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.], 1721), first parcel, this lot was owned by "the children of Richard Fowler deceased" in 1721. Nathaniel Kimball (1700–ca.1776) may have acquired this lot from his father Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (1677–1746), but he did not record his deed. Essex County Deeds 102:245 (Nathaniel Kimball to Benjamin Kimball, 1734/5), seven and a half acres abutting easterly on Larch Row, southerly on Benjamin Kimball (lot #2.5.1.4?), westerly on swamp owned by Joseph Fowler, and northerly on Rev. John Warren (lot #2.4) and on Zaccheus Goldsmith (lot #2.5.2.4). Merged with lots #2.5.1.4 and 2.5.2.5. For subsequent title history see lot #2.5.2.4.

2.5.1.6. *48-Pole Benjamin Kimball Lot, 1742:* Essex County Deeds 88:157 ([Capt.] Samuel [Jr.] and Benjamin Kimball to Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr., 1742), first parcel, 48 poles that abutted Larch Row, Zaccheus Goldsmith (lot #2.5.2.4) to the south, and Benjamin Kimball (probably lot #2.5.1.4) to the west.

2.5.1.7. *One Acre 46 Poles, 1745:* Essex County Deeds 110:47 (Richard and Hannah Goldsmith to [Rev.] John Warren, 1745), one acre 46 poles that had been part of the estate of Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) that abutted a "run of water" and Rev. John Warren to the north, Richard Goldsmith to the east and south, and Larch Row to the west.

Northeast of Larch Row

2.5.1.8. *4 ¾-Acre Nathaniel Brown Lot, 1695 (a/k/a the Parsonage Land):* In 1695 Joseph Fowler Jr. (ca.1647–1718) sold 4 ¾ acres to Nathaniel Brown, (ca.1654–1717) that abutted Main Street, Larch Row and lot #2.5.1.9. This lot remained in private hands until 1725 when Rev. Robert Ward Jr. (1694–1732) sold it to the town of Wenham. (Rev. Ward was having financial difficulties and successfully argued that "both of the neighboring parishes" had provided pastureland to their respective ministers as part of the ministers' compensation packages, and therefore the town of

Wenham ought to buy Rev. Ward's land and let him use it for pasture.) This lot was subsequently referred to as "the parsonage land" until the town sold it in 1840.

Essex County Deeds 13:168 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to Nathaniel Brown, 1695), second parcel, 4 ¾ acres; 15:57 (Nathaniel and Judith Brown to John Brown, 1696), second parcel, 4 ¾ acres; 16:218 (John and Elizabeth Browne [*sic*] to [Capt.] Samuel Kemball [*sic*] Jr., 1702), 4 ¾ acres; 25:173 ([Capt.] Samuel Jr. and Elizabeth Kimball to Joseph Dodge, 1713), five acres; 38:139 (Joseph and Martha Dodge to Faithfull [*sic*] Bartlett, 1721), fifth parcel, five acres; 39:56 (Faithfull [*sic*] and Ann Bartlett to [Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.], 1721), second parcel, five acres; and 47:8 ([Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.] to Town of Wenham, 1725), between four and five acres. Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 96, 98 (frames 116, 119). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 191-192, 195. Essex County Deeds 321:257 (Town of Wenham to Israel D. Barnes, 1840), 95 rods; 327:85 (Town of Wenham to Daniel Wiley [*sic*], 1840), 120 rods; 325:76 (Daniel and Elizabeth B. Willey to First Parish in Wenham, mortgage, 1840), 120 rods; 340:32 (Town of Wenham to Charles A. Kilham, 1840), 106 rods; 341:115 (Town of Wenham to Timothy P. Dodge, 1840), 112 rods; 343:36 (Town of Wenham to Jacob Dodge, 1840), 66 rods; 360:84 (Town of Wenham to Nathaniel Kimball, 1840), 118 rods; and 458:230 (Town of Wenham to Daniel Merrill [Jr.], 1840. Town of Wenham to George [W.] Merrill (1807–1895), 1840, deed unrecorded but see Essex County Deeds 341:115. *Other References:* Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 5, 6, 7, 9, 11 (frames 172, 173, 174, 175). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 9, 11, 13-14, 17-18, 22 (fencing of the parsonage in 1733). Town of Wenham (1959), 99, 140, 143-144, 149, 153, 166, 173, 175, 178, 180, 184.

2.5.1.9. *One-Acre Symonds Upland, 1697*: Essex County Deeds 19:228 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to Robert Symonds, 1696/7), one acre. Abutted lot #2.5.1.8. Merged with lot #2.4; see Essex County Deeds 21:42 (Robert and Tamson [*sic*] Symonds to Joseph Dodge, 1708), second parcel.

2.5.1.10. *Two-Acre Elizabeth Fowler Lot, 1729:* Abutted lots #2.5.1.8, 2.5.1.9 and 2.5.1.11, and Larch Row. Essex County Deeds 26:226 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to Richard Fowler, 1707), first parcel, one-third of Joseph Jr.'s farm, acreage not quantified. Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :23 Settlement (1729), fourth division to Elizabeth Fowler (1706–after 1754), 338 ¼ feet frontage on Larch Row. Owned by the heirs of Richard Fowler per Essex County Deeds 39:56 (Faithfull [*sic*] and Ann Bartlett to [Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.], 1721), second parcel, and 47:8 ([Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.] to Town of Wenham, 1725). "In the hands of" (i.e., being farmed by) Josiah White (1703–1761) in 1733. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 9 (frame 174). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 17. Gap in title history. To Joseph Fowler (1717–1785). Essex County Deeds 80:77 (Joseph Fowler to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr., 1738/9), two-thirds interest in two acres and 54 poles abutting the "parsonage land" to the north (lot #2.5.1.8), Larch Row to the west, and heirs of Joseph Fowler Jr. to the south. Merged with Samuel Aborne Grant lot #1.2.

2.5.1.11. *6 ½-Acre Abigail Fowler Lot, 1729:* Abutted lots #2.5.1.10 and 2.5.1.12, and Larch Row. Essex County Deeds 26:226 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to Richard Fowler, 1707), first parcel, one-third of Joseph Jr.'s farm, acreage not quantified. Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :23 Settlement (1729), fifth division to Abigail Fowler (1707–1730). Essex County Deeds 102:244 (Abigail Fowler to Benjamin Kimball, 1729), 6 ½ acres, the reference to the lot being bounded "easterly or southeasterly by the highway" being inconsistent with the description of the fifth division. Gap in title history. To Richard Goldsmith (1705–1756). Essex County Deeds 107:229 (Richard and Hannah Goldsmith to [Rev.] John Warren, 1748), six acres 36 poles. Essex County Probate 28982 (Rev. John Warren, 1749), :36 Settlement (1761), second moiety, second parcel, to John Warren Jr. (1740–1776). Essex County Deeds 115:145 (John Warren [Jr.] to Ebenezer Kimball, 1764), second deed, six acres 57 poles; and 135:34 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dr.] Tyler Porter, 1777), six acres 57 poles.

2.5.1.11.1. *Isaac Giddings Jr. Lot, 1767:* Essex County Deeds 123:107 ([Rev.] Joseph and Elizabeth Swain to Isaac Giddings [Jr.], 1767), second parcel, 1 ¾ acres bounded southwesterly on Larch Row, northerly and easterly on land formerly belonging to the heirs of Rev. John Warren "but now his widow's thirds" (presumably a part of Samuel Aborne Grant lot #1.2); and 132:33 (Isaac [Jr.] and Elizabeth Giddings to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1771), second parcel, three [*sic*] acres abutting Larch Row and "Mrs. Swain's [*sic*] thirds."

2.5.1.11.1.1. *1 ½-Acre Subdivision, 1782:* Essex County Deeds 140:39 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.] to Pelatiah Brown, 1782), 1 ½-acre messuage bounded by Larch Row, and northerly and easterly on land that was Mrs. Swain's [*sic*] thirds.

2.5.1.12. *Twelve-Acre Brick Kiln Meadow, 1740:* Abutted lot #2.5.1.11 and Larch Row. Essex County Probate 10058 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.], 1718), :8 Settlement (1718), third moiety to Joseph Fowler 3rd (1679–1723). Joseph Fowler 3rd identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 102:244 (Abigail Fowler to Benjamin Kimball, 1729). Gap in title history. To Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr. (1701–1756). Essex County Deeds 80:147 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith [Jr.] to Richard Goldsmith, 1740), first parcel, twelve acres. Merged with lot #2.5.2.4. Essex County Deeds 92:110 (Richard and Hannah Goldsmith to Giles and Elizabeth Russell, 1748), first parcel, 24 acres straddling Larch Row. Essex County Probate 24380 (Elizabeth Russell, 1771), :18 Will (1770), bequest to Russell Trevett (1715–1802) and succeeding bequest to Samuel Russell Trevett (1751–1832), :24 Inventory (1771). Essex County Deeds 178:95 (Samuel Russell Trevett, Joseph Story and William Wetmore, indenture, 1805), second parcel, eight acres; and 178:242 (Samuel Russell Trevett and Sarah Trevett to Timothy Pickering [Jr.], 1806), second parcel, eight acres. Essex County Probate 21822 (Hon. Timothy Pickering [Jr.], 1829), :20-21 Will (1827), :43 Inventory (1829). Essex County Deeds 252:18 (John and Octavius Pickering, executors, to Mary Beckford, 1829),

second parcel, eight acres. *Map*: Essex County Deeds Plan 40:31 ("Plan of the Charles L. Allen Farm, Wenham, Mass.," 1924), Parcel C.

2.5.2. *Goldsmith Subdivisions*

2.5.2.1. *Five-Acre Nathaniel Waldren Lot, 1696:* Essex County Deeds 13:87 (Zaccheus and Martha Goldsmith to Nathaniel Waldren, 1696), second parcel, 30 poles by 30 poles (i.e., 5.6 acres, although the deed describes the lot as five acres large) abutting the northwest bank of Miles River beginning twenty poles upstream of Abbey's Bridge; and Essex County Deeds 58:18 (Nathaniel Waldren to Edward Waldren, 1730), first parcel. Subsequent title history is unclear; no property on the northwest bank of Miles River is mentioned in Essex County Probate 28750 (Edward Waldron [*sic*], 1746), :3-4 Division (1749), :19 Inventory (1746), :23-24 Will (1743).

2.5.2.2. *Ten-Acre Balch Pasture, 1698:* Essex County Deeds 13:226 (Zacheus [*sic*] and Martha Goldsmith to Freeborn Balch, 1698), ten acres abutting land that Balch had bought of Capt. Thomas Fiske as well as Alewife Brook. Merged with lot #2.3; Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1, 2.1 and 2.2; and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2. Essex County Probate 1540 (Freeborn Balch, 1729), :9 Settlement (1729), 35-acre lot in Wenham to son Rev. William Balch (1704–1792), :15-16 Will (1729). Essex County Deeds 58:27 ([Rev.] William and Rebeccah [*sic*] Balch to John Kimball, 1730), 35 acres abutting Alewife Brook and Miles River, Zaccheus Goldsmith to the north (lot #2.5.2.4), and Lieut. John Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (lot #2.5.1.4) and John Kimball (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3) to the west. Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3. For subsequent title history see Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3.

2.5.2.3. *Seven-Acre Thomas Fiske Jr. Lot, 1710:* Essex County Deeds 41:185 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith to Thomas Fiske [Jr.], 1709/10), seven acres abutting Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (lot #2.5.1.2) southerly; lot #2.1 westerly; the militia training ground (lot #2.2) and Main Street northerly; and Joseph Dodge (lot #2.4) and Goldsmith easterly. Gap in title history. To Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 11, 130 (frames 175, 239). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 21, 219. Essex County Probate 15644 ([Capt./Dea.] Jonathan Kimball, 1758), :11 Assignment to Jonathan Kimball Jr. (1768), :18-19 Settlement of Real Estate (1759), :23 Inventory (1758). For subsequent title history see lot #2.2.5.1.

2.5.2.4. *50-Acre Property Associated with the Goldsmith-Pickering House at 38 Larch Row, by 1729:* To Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr. (1701–1756), presumably from Zaccheus Goldsmith (ca.1662–1747). Essex County Deeds 54:98 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr. to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith, 1729), first parcel, house, barn and 50 acres; 54:102 (Zacheus [*sic*] and Martha Goldsmith to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr., 1729), first and second parcels, west half of the house, west half of the barn and 25 acres; 91:86 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith to Richard Goldsmith, 1731); 92:108 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr. to Richard Goldsmith, 1742), first and second parcels, west end of house, eight acres 20 poles. Merged with lot #2.5.2.4.2. Essex County

Continued on p. ####

Russell Trevett (1715–1802), owner of the Goldsmith-Pickering House. Unidentified artist. Courtesy Marblehead Museum. Photo by Jared Charney.[353]

Samuel Russell Trevett (1751–1832), owner of the Goldsmith-Pickering House. Unidentified artist. Courtesy Marblehead Museum. Photo by Jared Charney.[354]

Deeds 89:169 (Zaccheus Jr. and Mehitable Goldsmith to Giles and Elizabeth Russell, 1746), first and third parcels. Merged with lot #2.5.1.12. Essex County Deeds 92:110 (Richard and Hannah Goldsmith to Giles and Elizabeth Russell, 1748), first parcel, 24 acres straddling Larch Row. Merged with lots #2.5.1.4, 2.5.1.5 and 2.5.2.5. Essex County Probate 24380 (Elizabeth Russell, 1771), :18 Will (1770), bequest to Russell Trevett (1715–1802) and succeeding bequest to Samuel Russell Trevett (1751–1832), :24 Inventory (1771), her identification of her farm noting that it represented purchases from Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr. (1701–1756), Richard Goldsmith (1705–1756) and Benjamin Kimball (1706–1766). Essex County Deeds 178:95 (Samuel Russell Trevett, Joseph Story and William Wetmore, indenture, 1805), first parcel, 96-acre messuage; and 178:242 (Samuel Russell Trevett and Sarah Trevett to Timothy Pickering [Jr.], 1806), first parcel, 96 acres. Essex County Probate 21822 (Hon. Timothy Pickering [Jr.], 1829), :20-21 Will (1827), :43 Inventory (1829). Essex County Deeds 252:18 (John and Octavius Pickering, executors, to Mary Beckford, 1829), first parcel, 96 acres. *Maps*: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32-33, "M. Low Estate." Essex County Deeds Plan 1654:600 ("Plan of Land of Part of the Low Estate, Wenham, Mass.," 1901); 40:31 ("Plan of the Charles L. Allen Farm, Wenham, Mass.," 1924), Parcels A and B; 194:55 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Property of James R. Reynolds," 1984); and 222:38 ("Land of James R. Reynolds and Elizabeth A. Reynolds in Wenham, Mass.," 1986).

2.5.2.4.1. *Six-Acre Lot Near the Meeting House, 1729:* Essex County Deeds 54:98 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr. to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith, 1729), fourth parcel; and 54:102 (Zacheus [*sic*] and Martha Goldsmith to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr., 1739), fourth parcel abutting lot #2.4 to the northeast, Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. on the south, and Thomas Fiske Jr. (probably Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1) on the west.

2.5.2.4.2. *Exchange of Portions of a Seven-Acre Swamp to the East of Friend Court, 1746:* Essex County Deeds 89:97 (Richard Goldsmith to Zaccheus Goldsmith [Jr.], 1746), third parcel; 92:109 (Zaccheus Goldsmith [Jr.] to Richard Goldsmith, 1746), third parcel; 89:169 (Zaccheus Jr. and Mehitable Goldsmith to Giles and Elizabeth Russell, 1746), third parcel. The lot abutted Rev. John Warren (lot #2.4) to the north, Benjamin Kimball on the east, and Capt./Dea. Jonathan Kimball to the south (lot #2.5.1.2?). Abutter(s) on the west not identified. Merged with lot #2.5.2.4.

2.5.2.5. *Ten-Acre Benjamin Kimball Lot, 1742:* Essex County Deeds 101:235 (Zacheus [*sic*] [Jr.] and Mehetable [*sic*] Goldsmith to Benjamin Kimball, 1742), ten acres bounded westerly by John Kimball (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3), northerly by Benjamin Kimball (lot #2.5.1.4 or 2.5.1.5), easterly on Goldsmith (lot #2.5.2.4), and southerly partly on Goldsmith and partly on Benjamin Kimball. Merged with lots #2.5.1.4 and 2.5.1.5. Essex County Deeds 103:32 (Benjamin and Hannah Kimball to Elizabeth Russell, 1756), 34 acres fifteen poles with frontage on Larch

> Row to the east of land of the heirs of Rev. John Warren (lot #2.4) and west of Russell (lot #2.5.2.4). For subsequent title history see lot #2.5.2.4.

3. *Eight-Acre Gowing Lot, by 1653:* Robert Gowing (1618–1698) lived in Dedham before moving to Wenham. Gowing was married in Dedham in 1644;[355] he was living in Wenham by 1651 and as late as 1662.[356] Gowing had the distinction of being fined by the General Court, in 1650, for illegally selling a gun to an Indigenous man.[357]

   In 1655 John Shipley (d. 1678) sold a property to William Fiske (ca.1614–1654) described as

   > [a] dwelling house with an outhouse and ten acres of ground joining to it lying in Wenham, butting with a bound tree by the mill and so running up to the meeting house due north a hundred pole[s] and sixteen pole[s] wide to Robert Gowing's lot eastward with the appurtenances, wood and timber, waters and fences, etc.[358]

   Thus, Gowing's lot was to the east of lot #1 (which had come to be owned by Shipley). Gowing did not record his deed when he acquired the property. Since we know he moved to Wenham after 1644, we don't know whether (1) he acquired the lot from Thomas Smith (d. before 1665) or (2) he acquired the lot from a third party who had previously acquired it from the Smith family.

   In 1653 Gowing sold to Ralph Ellingwood (ca.1608–1674)

   > his houses [*sic*[359]] in Wenham … with eight acres of land joining to it [*sic*] and ten acres of land in the neck and two acres of meadow in the Great Meadow near the Island & all the common which lies in Wenham which belongs to the same house.[360]

   No deed appears to have been filed when Ralph Ellingwood (or Ellenwood) sold his Wenham property. No Wenham property appears in Ellingwood's probate inventory.[361]

   Title History: To Robert Gowing (1618–1698), after 1644 but by 1651. Essex County Deeds 1:17 [41] (Robert Gowing to Ralph Ellingwood, 1653), first parcel.[362] Gap in title history. To Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673) and merged with Samuel Smith Grant lot #1 and Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1. For subsequent title history see Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.2.

4. *Five-Acre Batchelder's Pasture, by 1660:* Batchelder's Pasture was along the boundary of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East and the Samuel Smith Grant.[363] It was to the northeast of the southern portion of the Hull Lot (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2) per Essex County Deeds 51:57 (John Edwards [3rd] et al. to John Kimball, 1726); east of the Goodhue Lot (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.7) per Essex County Deeds 50:43 ([Dea.] Joseph Goodhue to John Edwards Jr., 1695/6) and 50:33 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], 1698), first parcel.; and north of Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1 per the 1682 marriage contract for Samuel Fiske (1660–after 1703).[364] This site—particularly with respect to its orientation vis-à-vis the Goodhue Lot—indicates that it was east of Meeting House Road and therefore within the footprint of the Samuel Smith Grant. See the map on page 171 of this work.

   Title History: To John Batchelder (1610–1675), by 1660.[365] Gap in title history. To John Solart (d. 1672). Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :4 Inventory (1672), five acres of upland bought of John Batchelder. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:283-284. Inherited by his wife Elizabeth (-----) Solart (d. 1678) who subsequently married Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699). Joseph Lovett, administrator, et al. vs. Ezekiel Woodward, 1683, an action brought (but withdrawn) by Solart's heirs due to Woodward's withholding of their inheritance. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 9:6, 111. Ezekiel Woodward identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds

50:43 ([Dea.] Joseph Goodhue to John Edwards Jr., 1695/6). Gap in title history. To Joseph Fowler Jr. (ca.1647–1718), Fowler being identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7). Essex County Deeds 50:33 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], 1698), first parcel, 5-acre 16-pole Batchelder's Pasture, sixteen poles wide (connoting a lot of 264 feet by 841 ½ feet). Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3. For subsequent title history see Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3. Other Reference:

245 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 14, 20, 31. Essex Institute (1868), 24, 47, 69. Spelling edited.

246 Perley (1924–1928), 2:12.

247 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 14, 40, 45. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Essex Institute (1868), 24, 82, 90. Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:16. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

248 R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:367.

249 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:16-17. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:368.

250 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4. "First profare" translation: The town held the right of first refusal in cases where a recipient of a two-acre house lot subsequently decided to sell his property.

The year that the gift was made is illegible in the image of the manuscript record provided on Ancestry.com. It is rendered as "1642" in Pool (1882–1883) and Perley (1924–1928), and as "[1642]" in Wenham Historical Society (1930). We know that the gift was indeed made in 1642—and not 1642/3 (i.e., 1643)—because Smith's estate was probated in December 1642.

251 Essex County Deeds 6:62 [379] (Samuell [*sic*] Smith to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1679). Suffolk County Probate, Vol. 10-12 (1687–1697), 441-444 (Ancestry.com frames 235-237), will of Thomas Smith (1688). Savage (1860–1862), 4:131. Glover (1867), 104-120. Record Commissioners of Boston (1883), 139, 146, 153, 155, 176, 198. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:45-47; 2:293-294; 3:292; 5:35. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:18-21. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 5:117. Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Gloucester* (1917), 663. Perley (1924–1928), 1:366; 2:11, 156. Essex Institute (1925–1926), 1:146. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 1:439-445.

Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. was probably born in Gloucester on September 29, 1643. Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Gloucester* (1917), 663. In support of this hypothesis:

- His father Thomas Smith did not have children living when Samuel Smith wrote his will in 1642, in which Samuel used the phrase "if my son Thomas shall die without issue." Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:46. Spelling edited.
- His father Thomas Smith was living in Gloucester by 1645. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293-294.

Unfortunately, the 1643 record of the birth of Thomas Smith in Gloucester identifies his father as Thomas Smith but does not identify his mother. In addition, since we don't know how old Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. was when he died in 1688, it is conceivable that the Thomas who was born in Gloucester in 1643 could have been an older brother who died as an infant or young boy before Capt. Thomas Jr. was born. Indeed, a Thomas Smith aged about 24 and a Samuel Smith aged about 23 gave depositions in 1672, connoting births in 1648 and 1649 respectively. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:34-35. However, given the fact that Smith is a common surname, we can't conclude that the deponents were the sons of the Wenham and Gloucester resident Thomas Smith (d. before 1665).

It should be noted that there were two couples named Thomas and Rebecca Smith living in Boston at the time when Capt. Thomas Jr. and Rebecca (Glover) Smith were living there. For the births of the children of the other couple see Record Commissioners of Boston (1883), 155, 161, 166, 176, 182.

The collection of the Worcester Art Museum includes a self-portrait of a Thomas Smith that is thought to have been painted ca.1680. Worcester Art Museum 1948.19. This, however, was a different man than Capt. Thomas Smith Jr., the Wenham property owner. The subject of the Worcester Art Museum had a granddaughter Catherina (Mears) Dexter (1701–1797), through whom ownership of the portrait descended. Auger (2017). She was the daughter of Samuel and Maria Catherina (Smith) Means, and Maria was *not* the daughter of the Wenham property owner. Dexter (1904), 36.

252 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:45-47. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:18-21.

253 The Broad Meadow abutted the northeast side of Larch Row and the southeast bank of Miles River; it was on the side of the river that was opposite Brick Kiln Meadow. The Broad Meadow included the property at 87 Larch Row as well as portions of adjacent properties southeast of the river. Phillips (1938), 102. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.-029. The Broad Meadow (and, indirectly, the adjacent Brick Kiln Meadow) is referred to in Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695) and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695).

As for its footprint, Zaccheus Goldsmith owned five acres and Joseph Fowler owned 4.7 acres. Essex County Deeds 54:98 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr. to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith, 1729), second parcel, records a five-acre parcel in the Broad Meadow bounded southerly and easterly by Josiah Dodge (1665–1715), northerly on Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. (1677–1746) and the Fowler family, and westerly on Miles River. Joseph Fowler's lot abutted Thomas White Jr. (1664–1740) to the east, Josiah Dodge to the southeast, Zaccheus Goldsmith to the south, and Miles River to the west. Essex County Probate 10058 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.], 1718), :7 Settlement (1718), first moiety to heirs of Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718), 2 acres 107 poles, and second moiety to Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr., 2 ½ acres 5 poles.

254 Essex County Deeds 13:87 (Zaccheus and Martha Goldsmith to Nathaniel Waldren, 1696), first parcel.

255 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:46-47.

256 Essex County Deeds 6:62 [379] (Samuell [*sic*] Smith to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1679). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206.

257 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 24:184 (Capt. Thomas Fiske to Freeborn Balch, 1695).

258 1643: Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Gloucester* (1917), 663. 1644: Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293. 1645: Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:79, 90. See also Babson (1860), 53, 159, 183, 193; and Pringle (1892), 50. See also Babson (1876), 9:

> The first record of land to Thomas Bray is of three acres bought of Thomas Smith, "running southeast from the house, and lying next to Thomas Jones on the one side and Mr. Blynman on the other, with a piece of marsh lying by the side of it."

Babson did not provide a date for the transaction, although he noted that Bray had children born between 1647 and 1664. The Smith-to-Bray deed was not filed with Essex County.

259 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 3:292.

Administration of the estate of a Thomas Smith (town of residence not indicated) was granted to George Corwin in 1660. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:255. Essex Institute (1916–

1920), 1:323. Smith's probate inventory appears to have been lost, and therefore we can't determine whether this man was the owner of the Smith Farm in Wenham.

The Thomas Smith of Salem whose estate was settled in 1662 was a different man. His probate inventory included a "dwelling house and quarter acre of land"—which was not the 234-acre Smith Farm in Wenham. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:368. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:363-364.

260 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. For the course of Alewife Brook as it approached its confluence with Miles River, see pages xx-yy [MAPS] of this work.

261 The terminal point of the road, at or near the Thomas Scruggs Grant, is a matter of conjecture.

262 The assumption is made that the road aligned with the valley in this area.

263 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. For the course of Alewife Brook as it approached its confluence with Miles River, see pages xx-yy [MAPS] of this work.

264 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 31: Need permission to publish
[17th of the 2d month 1637]
That mr Smyth [*sic*] shall haue [*sic*] his pportin [*sic*] of 150 acres beyond the old planters' farmes.

265 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 31: Need permission to publish
[The 23 [*sic*] of the 2d moneth [*sic*] 1638]
Granted to Samuell [sic] Smith 200 acres of land being 50 more added to his former grant & the former grant dissannulled [*sic*].

266 Essex County Probate 3462 (Benjamin Browne, 1708). Glover (1867), 99. Perley (1924–1928), 1:336. Perley (1924–1928), 1:367 described Hon. William Browne as "[p]robably … the richest person in Salem in the early days."

267 Suffolk County Deeds 8:322 (Habakkuk and Hannah Glover to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1673/4).

Suffolk County Deeds 4:37 (Peter and Sarah Oliver to Thomas Smith, 1655) and 7:269 (Capt. James and Abigaile [*sic*] Johnson to Thomas Smith, 1659) record acquisitions of properties by a Thomas Smith mariner of Boston but these transactions are too early to have involved the Wenham property owner who was likely born in 1643 and would have been only sixteen years old.

268 Suffolk County Deeds 8:324 (Habukkuk [*sic*] and Hannah Glover to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1673/4); 9:120 (Habakkuk Glover to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1674); 9:121 (Edward and Sarah Grant to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1674); and 9:131 (Habakkuk and Hannah Glover to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1674).

For the sale of properties in Boston by Capt. Thomas Jr. and Rebecca (Glover) Smith see Suffolk County Deeds 9:206 ([Capt.] Thomas [Jr.] and Rebecca Smith to George Hooper, 1674); and 10:225 ([Capt.] Thomas [Jr.] and Rebecca Smith to Henry Allen, 1674).

For deeds related to the disposition of Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s estate see Suffolk County Deeds 15:91 (Rebecca Smith, executrix, to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, 1691); 17:184 (Anthony Checkley to Peter Sergeant et al., executors, mortgage, 1695); 26:106 (Peter Sergeant et al., executors, to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, 1696); 23:174 (Peter Sergeant and Benjamin Browne, executors, to Thomas Smith [3rd], 1704); 27:301 (Peter Sergeant and Benjamin Browne, executors, to John Smith, 1704); 23:175 (John Smith to Thomas Smith [3rd], 1704); 23:176 (Peter

Sergeant and Benjamin Browne, executors, to Anne Smith, 1705/6); 23:176 (Anne Smith to Thomas Smith [3rd], 1705/6); 23:177 (Peter Sergeant and Benjamin Browne, executors, to Elizabeth Lindall, 1706/7); 23:178 (Nathaniel and Elizabeth Lindall to Thomas Smith [3rd], 1706/7); 27:298 (Peter Sergeant, executor, to Rebecca Smith, 1708); and 27:299 (Rebecca Smith to Thomas Smith [3rd], 1708).

269 Wenham Historical Society (1930), 194 suggests that the following undated entry in the town's records "probably relates to 'Mr. Smith's Farm'." For the manuscript see Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 14 (frame 10). But the lot is described as 400 acres large, one-half mile wide by 1.25 miles long, and abutting the Ipswich (Hamilton) town line—and therefore the entry is describing a different piece of land that was in East Wenham.

> It Begins at the: side of Richard Dodg [*sic*] his last grant: of 40 akers [*sic*]: & bears 160 poall [*sic*]: in breadth & Runns [*sic*], from the heither [*sic*] end to a litle [*sic*]: slipe [*sic*]: of midow [*sic*]: which is 400: poall [*sic*] in Length: wch [*sic*] Conteineth [*sic*] 400: Akers [*sic*] from it Runes [*sic*] 160: poalls [*sic*]: up towards Mr Blackleech [*sic*] his farme [*sic*]: butt [*sic*]: from: the slipe [*sic*]: of midowe [*sic*] aforsaid [*sic*] it is inlarged [*sic*] to be 200: poalls [*sic*] the sids [*sic*] are bounded one side to the ould [*sic*] planters [*sic*] midows [*sic*] the other by Ipswich bounds—acording [*sic*] as the trees: Ar [*sic*] marked in the Range[.]
>
> On February 16, 1635/6 Salem granted to John Blackleach (d. 1683)
>
> a farm of three hundred acres at Long [M]arsh, now known as West Beach, in Beverly, extending easterly into what is now Manchester and northerly to the present boundary line of Beverly adjoining Wenham. This … grant constitutes nearly the whole of Beverly Farms.

Perley (1924–1928), 1:340. For Blackleach's grant see Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 5 and Essex Institute (1868), 13. Blackleach sold his farm in 1660. Essex County Deeds 2:39 [118] (John and Elizabeth Blackleach to John West, 1660). "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Manchester, Births, Marriages and Death, frame 106.

270 Northwest Corner: Essex County Deeds 41:184 ([Rev.] Joseph and Anna Gerrish to Thomas Fiske Jr., 1692 or 1693) records the sale of the Claflin-Richards House and its five-acre lot "bounded on the east by the farm called Smith's Farm." Spelling edited.

Main Street: In 1680 Capt. Thomas Smith Jr. gave the town of Wenham a ten-acre lot, for use as a militia training ground, that included "the pond by Mr. Gerrish's house." Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53. The pond was filled in for the 1854 construction of Town Hall. M. O. Allen (1860), 98. Essex County Deeds 41:185 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith to Thomas Fiske [Jr.], 1709/10) records the sale of seven acres to the south of the militia training ground and Main Street. See also Perley (1924–1928), 2:147 (southeasterly side of Main Street).

Northeast Corner: See the discussion of "the parsonage land" (lot #2.5.1.8). The grant's boundary ran along the former boundary between 200 and 202 Main Street that is shown on Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, i.e., the boundary between the two "G. H. Woodbury" properties.

271 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695), "… from thence turning southerly to Richard Hutton's southwesterly corner and from thence turning easterly to the gully and then taking said gully for the bound till it come[s] to a stake and heap of stones at the meadow." Spelling edited.

Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22-23 Settlement (1729), second division (first parcel), reference to abutting "parsonage land" (i.e., lot #2.5.1.8).

272 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695), "an elbow of the river at the brick kiln." Spelling edited.

Although the Smith family owned approximately ten acres in the Broad Meadow along the southeast bank of Miles River (Essex County Probate 10058 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.], 1718), :7 Settlement (1718), first and second moieties; Essex County Deeds 54:98 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr. to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith, 1729), second parcel)), it is unlikely that the Broad Meadow was part of the Samuel Smith Grant, given that (1) its inclusion would result in a complicated footprint and (2) the Miles River was used as a boundary for the adjacent Roger Conant, Thomas Scruggs, Samuel Aborne and James Smith Grants.

273 Essex County Deeds 13:226 (Zacheus [*sic*] and Martha Goldsmith to Freeborn Balch, 1698), Balch Pasture; and 54:102 (Zacheus [*sic*] and Martha Goldsmith to Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr., 1729), first parcel, Balch Pasture to Abbey's Bridge. Essex County Deeds 22:70 (Walter ffayrfield [*sic*], deposition, 1710); and 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710).

Although the Smith family owned 2 ½ acres along the southeast bank of Miles River (Essex County Deeds 13:87 (Zaccheus and Martha Goldsmith to Nathaniel Waldren, 1696), first parcel), it is unlikely that this property was part of the Samuel Smith Grant, given that (1) its inclusion would result in a complicated footprint and (2) the Miles River was used as a boundary for the adjacent Roger Conant, Thomas Scruggs, Samuel Aborne and James Smith Grants.

274 Although the Thomas Scruggs Grant was articulated as ten acres large, it is possible (based on the surviving documentation of its title history) that the grant was actually laid out as approximately seven acres.

275 Essex County Deeds 13:226 (Zacheus [*sic*] and Martha Goldsmith to Freeborn Balch, 1698).

276 This hypothesis assumes that the gristmill's pond corresponded to the current-day widening of Alewife Brook at approximately 42°35'44.8"N, 70°53'04.6"W.

277 In 1642 Samuel Smith (d. 1642) and Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) and each gave ten acres of land "on either side of the meeting house" with the intent that both gifts of land would be subdivided into two-acre house lots. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Perley (1924–1928), 2:153-154. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4. It is likely that Meeting House Road bisected Smith's and Fiske's ten-acre gifts.

278 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 50 (frame 61). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 58.

279 Essex County Deeds 22:70 (Walter ffayrfield [*sic*], deposition, 1710); and 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710).

280 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 48 (frame 59). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 49.

281 Essex County Probate 7969 ([Dr.] Samuel Dodge, 1834), :8 Will (1833), :21 Inventory (1834), references to blacksmith's shop. December 5, 1891 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BH0345. Cole (1943), opposite 116. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 32-33, 45 (map). Annette V. Janes (2011), 88. Corcoran (2021–

2025), 2:45, reflecting a hypothesis, now deemed less likely in light of the 1671 vote to grant lot #2.2.2 to Abraham Martin (d. 1694), that the shop may have been where blacksmith Robert Symonds (ca.1645–1724) worked.

282 Essex County Deeds 50:35 (William and Benjamin Browne [*sic*], executors, to John Edwards Jr., 1695), second parcel, indicates that there was approximately one acre of land between the Maxcy six-acre lot and the John Solart House (still standing at 106 Main Street).

283 Corcoran (2024), 84-85.

284 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 153 (frame 82). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 178. Grant made in January 1699[/1700].

285 Massachusetts Historical Commission, MACRIS WNH.110 (1973, 1985).

286 Corcoran (2023), 3-4.

287 Examples: Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 58 (frame 118). Essex County Deeds 88:157 ([Capt.] Samuel [Jr.] and Benjamin Kimball to Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr. 1742), first parcel. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 82.

Exceptions: In the 1680 description of Thomas Smith's gift of the militia training ground, Smith used the word "highway" when describing the boundaries of the ten-acre gift. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 53. In Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695) and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695), "county road" is used for Larch Row. In Essex County Probate 28982 (Rev. John Warren, 1749), :15 Inventory (1749[/50]), :36 Settlement of Real Estate (1761), widow's thirds, the word "highway" is used for both Main Street and Larch Row.

288 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Perley (1924–1928), 2:153-154. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

The year that the gift was made is illegible in the image of the manuscript record provided on Ancestry.com. It is rendered as "1642" in Pool (1882–1883) and Perley (1924–1928), and as "[1642]" in Wenham Historical Society (1930). We know that the gift was indeed made in 1642—and not 1642/3 (i.e., 1643)—because Smith's estate was probated in December 1642.

289 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 58, 62. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 3 (frame 4). Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 44 (frame 54). Essex County Probate 28750 (Edward Waldron [*sic*], 1746), :3 Division of Real Estate (1749), first moiety. Essex Institute (1868), 115, 118. L. A. Dodge, MS (1908), sheet 1. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 6. Wenham Historical Society (1938), 32. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.046. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.083.

290 Essex County Deeds 92:110 (Richard and Hannah Goldsmith to Giles and Elizabeth Russell, 1748), first parcel. See also Phillips (1938), 105-106.

291 Green (1898), 7: John Fiske Jr. (1638–1700), son of Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677), "escaped a great danger at Wenham, in passing with the stream under the mill wheel, when the mill was a going. Anno 1647 6th of 3rd [month], at what time he received (as it were) a new life, not a bone broke." Spelling edited. R. G. Pope (1974), 2. No record found of a land grant made to Hawes by the town of Salem or the town of Wenham.

Lillie (1976) identified the mill as a malt mill, but his rationale has yet to be determined. A malt mill was a type of grist mill that was used to crush malted barley for use in brewing. A grist mill was used to crush any type of grain (including barley but also wheat or corn) into

meal or flour. Despite Lillie's contention, it seems unlikely that the first industrial building constructed by early Wenhamites would have been so task-specific as a malt mill—and it seems more likely that early Wenhamites would have built a mill (i.e., a grist mill) that had a wider range of applications.

Corcoran (2021–2025), 35 missed the 1649 reference at Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:159.

292 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:159.

293 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, [0] (frame 89). Essex County Deeds 1:27 [66] (John Shepley [*sic*] to William Fiske, 1655. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:160 ("wee [*sic*] began at that end of the brooke [*sic*] next the pond where the mill formerly stood"). Pool (1882–1883), 19:107-108. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 7.

The date of Essex County Deeds 1:27 is problematic, William Fiske having died in 1654. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:91.

294 Suffolk County Probate 423 (Robert Hawes, 1666/7). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:294. Essex Institute (1925–1926), 2:547. No deed recorded with Suffolk County for the purchase or sale of property by Hawes.

295 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 25 (frame 16). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 26.

296 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695).

297 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 29 (frame 104). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 37.

In 1669 Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), Charles Gott Jr. (1639–1708) and Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707) were "empowered to lay out a highway over Goodman Maxcy's farm and appoint the place where to make a bridge over the river into the Neck." Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 30 (frame 18). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 30. Spelling edited. Goodman Maxcy's farm was XXX Grant lot ####. It seems, therefore, that Abbey's Bridge had fallen into disrepair by 1669 … still hadn't been repaired by 1672 … but was repaired or rebuilt by 1696 when the town voted to lay out the cartway from the meeting house to the Neck.

298 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 58, 128, 141 (frames 70, 153, 166). Essex County Deeds 102:244 (Abigail Fowler to Benjamin Kimball, 1729). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 69, 109 (1715 reference), 113.

See also the 1729 reference to "the bridge over the brook near Edward Waldrons [*sic*]" at Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 105 (frame 126) and Wenham Historical Society (1938), 207. See also the 1734 reference to "the bridge by Edward Waldrons [*sic*]" at Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 10 (frame 175) [and 67 (frame 207)?] and Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 20 [and 131?]. See also the 1802 reference to "Waldrons [*sic*] Bridge" at Town of Wenham (1959), 157.

See also Phillips (1938), 105, "Nursery Lot," reference to "the New Bridge on Larch Row," 108.

299 Phillips (1938), 102.

300 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.]

Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695), "an elbow of the river at the brick kiln." Spelling edited. Essex County Deeds 23:91 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to [Capt.] Samuel Kimball Jr., 1709). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:207.

301 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695). Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:42-43, 287-288.

302 Essex County Deeds 23:91 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to [Capt.] Samuel Kimball Jr., 1709).

303 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 45 (map). "Mr. Gerrish's house" was the Claflin-Richards House.

304 M. O. Allen (1860), 98. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 45 (map).

The pond is mentioned in Essex County Deeds 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel; 288:208 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1836); 323:169 ([Capt.] Edmund and Lydia M. Kimball to Mary Ann Richards, 1841); and 415:90 (Mary Ann Richards to Wenham Congregational Society, 1849).

305 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53.

The combination of the militia training ground and lot #1 has caused its share of confusion. Indeed, Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968) concluded that the First Meeting House was adjacent to the training ground. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (1958), 1973.52.015. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.004. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.011. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.023.

306 Wenham Neck.

307 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 113, 136 (frames 62, 73). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 132, 160. Spelling edited. See also Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 10 (frame 15) and Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 24-25.

308 Specific lot is unclear but see lot #2.5.1. The cellar hole was to the southwest of 18 Larch Row.

309 See lot #2.5.1. Essex County Probate 10058 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.], 1718), :3 Inventory (1718), :7-8 Settlement (1718), first moiety, "the brook" mentioned in the description of the moiety corresponding to "the run" mentioned in Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 50 (frame 61) and Wenham Historical Society (1938), 58.

310 Specific lot is unclear but see lot #2.5.2.

311 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 49, 50, 123 (frames 59, 61, 146). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 51, 52, 54-56, 58-60. Lillie (1976). This highway is mentioned in Essex County Deeds 92:108 (Zacheus [*sic*] Goldsmith Jr. to Richard Goldsmith, 1742), second parcel. As a "highway," this road was meant for a higher volume of traffic than the "cartway" that was laid out in 1696.

The highway continued on the other side of Miles River, traversing Waldren's property (XXX Grant lot #yyy). Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 49, 50, 56, 129 (frames 60, 61, 68, 153). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 57, 66-67, 69-70, 91.

312 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 48 (frame 59). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 49.

313 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 55, 57, 127, 135, 159 (frames 66, 68, 151, 159). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 67-68, 78-79, 86, 92-93. For the 1713 route the selectmen

> laid out a way beginning at the North west [*sic*] Corner of Mrs. Hulls [*sic*] land at the country road and running Easterly over the land of said Hulls [*sic*] along by the divisional fence between John Edwards and said Hulls [*sic*] untill [*sic*] it cometh [*sic*] up the hill then runing [*sic*] a little south easterly [*sic*] leaving the said fence so unto the Northwestwardly corner of John Porters [*sic*] land and so along upon said Porters [*sic*] land from the corner aforesaid upon a straight line to a pair of bars in said Balches [*sic*] stone wall which lead into said Balches [*sic*] land all which highway is stated 20 feet wide southward of said fence and twenty foot wide where it leaveth [*sic*] the fence all the way to said Balch his land which highway is for said Balch and those that shall succeed him in that living or parcell [*sic*] of land which the way leadeth to pass with cart or sled as occasion shall serve from time to time and at all times forever allways [*sic*] provided that said Balch do make due recompense and satisfaction for said way unto the propritors [*sic*] of the land over which highway layeth [*sic*] so that he discharge the town of Wenham from any further care cost or trouble or charge in what nature soever said Balch having the liberty of mending said way as occasion may be to make it convenient and hath liberty of passing through gates or bars.

Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 57 (frame 68). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 92-93.

314 Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 71, 76 (frame 85, 93). Wenham Historical Society (1938) 136, 141-142. Joseph Dodge's property was lot #2.4. "Capt Fisks [*sic*] land" was lot #2.5.2.3.

315 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 11 (frame 175). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 21. The 1734 pound was apparently made of wooden fencing (probably post and rail), because in 1754 the town voted against building a pound "with stone materials." Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 78 (frame 213). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 145.

316 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 211, 214, 215, 216 (frames 280, 282, 283). Town of Wenham (1959), 47, 53, 54, 55. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 45. Lillie (1976). The pound is mentioned in Essex County Deeds 218:96 (Town of Wenham to William Dodge, 1801); and 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel.

317 Essex County Deeds 82:263 (John Kimball to Richard Kimball, 1741). Lillie (1976).

318 Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :4 Receipt (1729), :7 Receipt (1729). Day had married Fowler's widow Miriam (Balch) Fowler (1683–1743), the intention of their marriage published in 1719.

319 Original grant of 150 acres made on February 17, 1637. Replaced by a 200-acre grant made on April 23, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 13, 20, 31. Essex Institute (1868), 24, 47, 69.

320 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Perley (1924–1928), 2:153-154. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

The year that the gift was made is illegible in the image of the manuscript record provided on Ancestry.com. It is rendered as "1642" in Pool (1882–1883) and Perley (1924–1928), and

as "[1642]" in Wenham Historical Society (1930). We know that the gift was indeed made in 1642—and not 1642/3 (i.e., 1643)—because Smith's estate was probated in December 1642.

321 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4. Spelling edited.

322 Essex County Deeds 22:70 (Walter ffayrfield [*sic*], deposition, 1710); and 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710).

323 *Ibid.*

324 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:101. The matter was discharged, "the way being mended."

325 1682 marriage contract, reference to "a convenient highway across the end of the said parcel of land to our brother Thomas Fiske['s] class or parcel of meadow" (spelling edited); see Pierce (1896), 62-63.

326 Essex County Deeds 1:27 [66] (John Shepley [*sic*] to William Fiske, 1655). Spelling edited. The date of the deed is problematic, William Fiske having died in 1654. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:91.

327 The date of the deed is problematic, William Fiske having died in 1654. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:91.

328 Essex County Deeds 22:70 (Walter ffayrfield [*sic*], deposition, 1710); and 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710):

> Severall Evidences taken at ye Instance of Mr Fairfield
> Essex record [*sic*] Apll [*sic*] 8, 1710 Wenham March 31, 1710
> Endorsed/ The within named Walter ffairfield personaly [*sic*] appeard [*sic*] & made Oath to ye truth of yt [that] within written Evidence to which his hand is afixt there being three lines & two parts of a Line or Rather part of Two lines raid [read] Out before ye admn [*sic*] of ye Oath/
> The Deposition of Walter ffairfield aged about Seventy Eight years this Deponent doth Testifie [*sic*] & Say that about Sixty & Eight yeares [*sic*] ago I lived with my father John Fairfield at Wenham & did [then?] know the five house lotts [*sic*] which were purchased as [then?] and Ever Since hath been accounted of Mr Samuel Smith and as part of his farm granted him by Salem ye bounds of which towards ye South hath Ever Since been accounted ye brook running Easterly from ye great pond & afforsaid [*sic*] five Lotts were at ye Southerly End of [these?] leaving a Convenient highway between Each of them & ye Said Brook ye Sayd [*sic*] lots were [f…d] from ye Sayd [*sic*] highway & ye said highway was used as an open way from where ye Countrey [*sic*] road now is & So it was [Continued?] to be used all ye […] that ye sayd [*sic*] Mr Smith lived & after his decease.
> Examd [*sic*] Stephen Sewall Recodr [*sic*] Walter ffayrfield
> Sworne [*sic*] ye Day aforesd [*sic*] before us) John Higginson Jp & [quorum?]
> being taken ad perpetuam rei memoriam) Stephen Sewall Jpe
>
> The Deposition of Richard Hutton of Wenham of full age
> Who Testifieth [*sic*] & Saith [*sic*] that in ye year 1649 I came to live at Wenham near to Mr Samuel Smiths [*sic*] farm & I have lived there Ever Since & I [do?] know that there was [*sic*] five house lotts that were lived upon & Improved by Severall [*sic*] Inhabitants of Wenham upon ye Southerly Corner of ye Said Smiths [*sic*] farm as by ye […] bounds thereof one of which bounds was an Oak Tree Standing by ye Clay

> pitt [*sic*] near ye Countrey [*sic*] road by ye [causing? i.e., causeway?] over ye great pond brook […] mill […] from whence said farme [*sic*] bounded upon ye Said brooke [*sic*] untill [*sic*] it came to ye Meadow formerly Thomas Scrugs's alias Thorndick & then ye Edge of ye Meadow till it passed ye Said five Lotts [*sic*] & between ye Said brooke [*sic*] and ye aforesaid five lots there was a highway which was an open highway adjoyning [*sic*] to ye fence which bounded ye heads of ye Said Lots till it came to ye End of ye Meadow & then between ye Said Meadow & ye fence of ye Said Lotts till it passed them all which highway was used for
> [Page break]
> a Towne [*sic*] highway and was me[asured?] by ye Towne [*sic*] Surveyer [*sic*].
> Wenham March 31 Anno Dom. 1710
> Then Richard Hutton ye Deponent above named personaly [*sic*] appeard [*sic*] at his dwelling house in Wenham before us ye Subscribers Two of Her Maj'ties Justices of ye peace for ye Countey [*sic*] of Essex & made Oath to ye truth of ye above Evidence before us there being three whole lines & Two peices [*sic*] of Lines raid [read] out
> at ye bottom before ye oath was administred [*sic*]) John Higginson Jpeace & [Quorum?]
> being taken ad perpetuam rei Memoriam) Stephen Sewall Just peace
> Examd [*sic*] Stephen Sewall Recordr [*sic*]

The depositions were taken in the context of the selectmen laying out a road from Main Street to the Balch Pasture (a road that was rerouted in 1713). Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 48, 55, 57, 127, 135, 159 (frames 59, 66, 68, 151, 159). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 49, 67-68, 78-79, 86, 92-93.

329 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53.

330 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53:

> Know all men by these presents that whereas Samuel Smith of Wenham deceased did give to the town ten acres of land (to the town near the old meeting house) the selectmen in behalf of the town with Mr. Thomas Smith have and do hereby agree that the land from the head of the general field called the "Fifty Acres" which the town have disposed of and is within [the] fence as the fence now stands down to the pond by Mr. Gerrish's house is settled for the bounds of said ten acres always provided if Mr. Thomas Smith shall see cause to remove the northeast corner two lengths of fence inwards it shall be lawful for him so to do, allowing two lengths outward at the upper end, and further the aforesaid Mr. Thomas Smith does hereby grant and confirm all that land between the lower end of the aforesaid ten acres on the south and the line between Mr. Smith's farm and Mr. Fiske's [farm] on the west and on the highway on the north and the swamp on the east to the town for a training place, and not to be disposed of to any other use but shall lie in common. Notwithstanding what is before mentioned, it is intended that the training place shall come no further than the run [i.e., a small brook or stream] that comes out of the great swamp in [*sic*] my farm. Thomas Smith.

Spelling and punctuation edited.

The combination of the militia training ground and lot #1 has caused its share of confusion. Indeed, Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968) concluded that the First Meeting House was

adjacent to the training ground. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (1958), 1973.52.015. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.004. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.011. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.023.

331 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53:

> the selectmen in behalf of the town with Mr. Thomas Smith have and do hereby agree that the land from the head of the general field called the "Fifty Acres" *which the town have disposed of* …

Emphasis added.

332 Similarly, the seven-year obligation was a condition of the 1661 grant of Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.5 to blacksmith John Safford (ca.1631–by 1708), which Safford declined.

333 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:121, 140, 220-221.

334 Essex County Probate 17865 (Abraham Martin, 1694). "Sketch of Proceedings" (1864): 72. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:245.

335 Although Robert McClaflin (d. 1690) was granted land in the vicinity of Pleasant or Cherry Streets in 1662 (see the discussion of the Claflin-Richards House at pages xx-yy), the construction of a blacksmith shop on the militia training ground allows us to infer that (1) the 1671 grant's reference to Robert McClaflin's lot was a reference to Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #4.1, i.e., the Claflin-Richards House lot and (2) McClaflin was living in the Claflin-Richards House by 1671.

336 M. O. Allen (1860), 98.

See also: Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Essex County Deeds 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel; 288:208 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1836); 323:169 ([Capt.] Edmund and Lydia M. Kimball to Mary Ann Richards, 1841); and 415:90 (Mary Ann Richards to Wenham Congregational Society, 1849). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53.

337 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 130 (frame 239). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 219. Spelling edited.

338 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 97, 109, 112, 126 (frames 222, 228, 230, 237). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 170, 189-190, 193-194, 214.

339 Essex County Deeds 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel

340 Town of Wenham (1959), 150, 153.

341 Walling (1856) shows two buildings that are labeled "School." Might one of these buildings have been mislabeled? Might one of the buildings that was used as a school by 1856 have formerly been a house? Walling (1856) also shows a house labeled "J[ohn] P. Friend," but that building is too far to the south to be on the site of the house mentioned in Essex County Deeds 492:158.

342 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 11 (frame 175). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 21. Spelling edited.

343 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 11 (frame 175). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 22. Spelling edited.

344 For the ditch separating Daniel Herrick's lot from Capt. Russell's lot see Essex County Deeds Plan 40:31 ("Plan of the Charles L. Allen Farm, Wenham, Mass.," 1924), Parcel A.

345 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 211, 214, 215, 216 (frames 280, 282, 283). Town of Wenham (1959), 47, 53, 54, 55.

346 Compare Essex County Deeds 242:42 (Hannah Edwards et al. to Jacob Dodge, 1825) with 492:158 (Jacob and Mary A. Dodge to William H. Bryant, 1854).

347 Essex County Deeds 50:33 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], 1698, second parcel, indicates that Fowler and Goldsmith had not yet divided their jointly-owned land by 1698.

348 Blair (2002), 40.

349 Stickney (1883), 38, 54. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:51, 66-67.

350 Essex County Probate 28926 ([Rev.] Robert Ward [Jr.], 1732), :7 Bond (1732), :9 Will (1732).

351 Essex County Probate 28982 (Rev. John Warren, 1749), :16 Inventory (1749[/50]).

352 Essex County Probate 24384 (Capt. Giles Russell, 1753), :12 Inventory (1753).

353 Marblehead Museum, Marblehead, MA. 1925.117.loan.

354 Marblehead Museum, Marblehead, MA. 1925.118.loan.

355 Hill (1886), 126.

356 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 7, 8, 10, 16, 17 (frames 6, 7, 8, 11, 12); second section, [0], 1, 3, 8, 22 (frames 89, 90, 91, 93, 100). (Second section pp. 9-10, which are likely the manuscript source for Wenham Historical Society (1930), 19, are not included on Ancestry.com.) Pool (1882–1883), 19:106, 108, 109, 111, 113. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 195. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:238, 347, 349; 2:58, 110, 260, 281, 298, 318; 3:14; 4:375. R. G. Pope (1974), 92, 101, 102, 103.

The site of Gowing's residence in Wenham after 1653 has yet to be determined.

357 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 3:193. Corcoran (2023), 12.

358 Essex County Deeds 1:27 [66] (John Shepley [*sic*] to William Fiske, 1655). Spelling edited. The date of the deed is problematic, William Fiske having died in 1654. The reference to Gowing is also problematic, since Gowing sold the abutting lot in 1653. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:91.

359 One finds use of the word "houses" in seventeenth century documents when in many cases there was only one building on a given property that provided housing. Perhaps the term was a substitute for "buildings" and included agricultural structures. Or perhaps the term was used in cases where a single dwelling was occupied by two families, e.g., a married couple occupying one part of the dwelling and their married son occupying the other part.

360 R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 2:421, quoting Essex County Deeds 1:17 [41] (Robert Gowing to Ralph Ellingwood, 1653).

361 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:364. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:412.

362 The page on which this deed was recorded does not appear in the images of Essex County Deeds on SalemDeeds.com but does appear in the images on FamilySearch.org.

30th of the first moneth [*sic*] 1653

> Robt Gowing hath sold unto Raph [*sic*] Ellingwood his howses [*sic*] in Wenham in the County of Essex wth eight acres of land Joyning to yt [that] and ten acres of land in the neck [Wenham Neck] and two acres of medow [*sic*] in the great medow nere [*sic*] the Iland [*sic*] & all the comon [*sic*] wch lyes [*sic*] in Wenham wch belongs to the same howse [*sic*] for and in Consideration of nyne [*sic*] pounds as by a deed dated the 24 day of the 11th moneth 1652[/3.]

363 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695) described part of the Smith Farm's boundary as

> taking the meadow for the bounds till it comes to Thomas Fiske Sr. his lower corner of his pasture and from thence turning northerly to said Fiske's upper corner at a heap of stones and from thence *turning westerly by said Fiske's head line and Samuel Fiske's head line till it comes to the land sometimes called Batchelder's Pasture and from thence turning northerly to the head of said land* and from thence turning westerly by the head of the old ten acre lots till it comes to the original bound line of the farm.

Spelling edited; emphasis added. The references to Thomas Fiske's (bp. 1630–1707) and Samuel Fiske's (1660–after 1703) "head lines" is a reference to the northern boundary of the Phineas Fiske Farm. See also Essex County Deeds 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695).

When Batchelder's Pasture was sold in 1698, it was described as abutting the east boundary of the property that John Edwards Jr. (1668–1719) had bought of Dea. [Joseph] Goodhue (ca.1612–1694) (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.7). Essex County Deeds 50:33 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Fowler to John Edwards [Jr.], 1698), first parcel. When Edwards bought Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.7 from the Goodhue family in 1696, that deed identified Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699) as the owner of the property corresponding to Batchelder's Pasture—which is problematic. Essex County Deeds 50:43 ([Dea.] Joseph Goodhue to John Edwards Jr., 1695/6). However, when the Goodhue family mortgaged Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.7 in 1693, that deed described the property corresponding to Batchelder's Pasture as being part of the Smith Farm. Essex County Deeds 9:154 (Ezekiel Woodward to Dea. William Goodhue, mortgage, 1693), five acres.

364 Pierce (1896), 62-63; see also 77. For text of the contract see footnote xx. The contract was dated November 10, 1682 and was witnessed by Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707). Pierce did not identify his manuscript source for the contract.

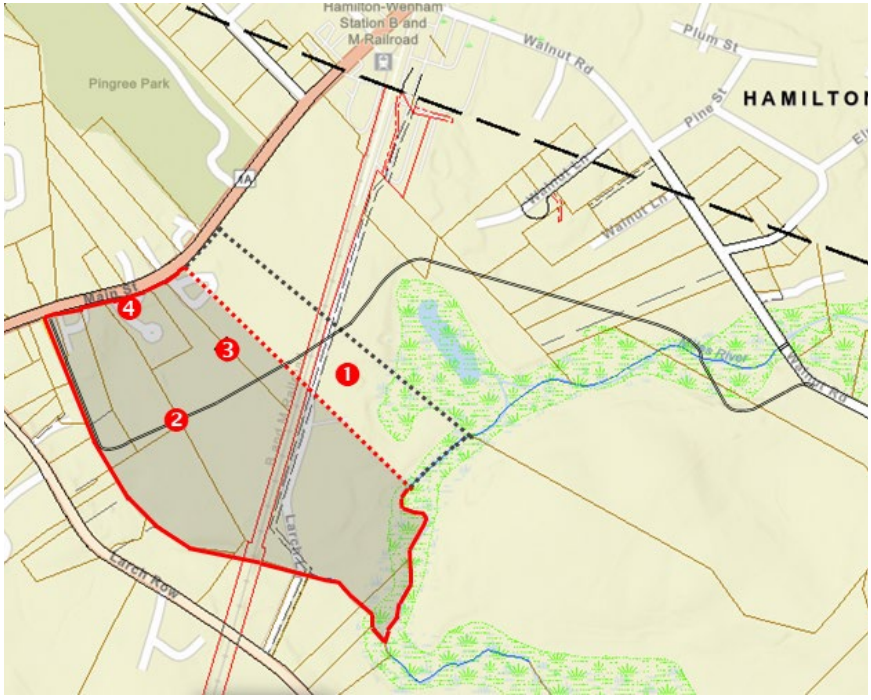
365 On January 8, 1660/1 the town decided to grant John Safford (ca.1631–by 1708) "all the town's land near John Batchelder's" on the condition that Safford remain in town for at least seven years "using his trade." Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), second section, 12-13 (frame 94-95). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 19-20. See Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.5.

THE SAMUEL ABORNE GRANT

Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699), his surname rendered as "Eaborne" in various documents, arrived in Salem in 1636 and was an early settler at Salem Village (Danvers). By 1637 he married Katharine Smith (b. ca.1617), the daughter of Wenham grantee James Smith (ca.1592–1660 or 1661). They had seven children: Samuel Jr. (b. ca.1639), Joseph (b? d?), Moses (b. 1645 or 1646), Mary (bp. 1648), Rebecca (bp. 1651), Hannah (b? d?), and Sarah (bp. 1656).[366] As noted in the discussion[367] of the James Smith Grant, in 1640 Samuel Aborne was party to three suits against his in-laws—his father-in-law, mother-in-law and brother-in-law.

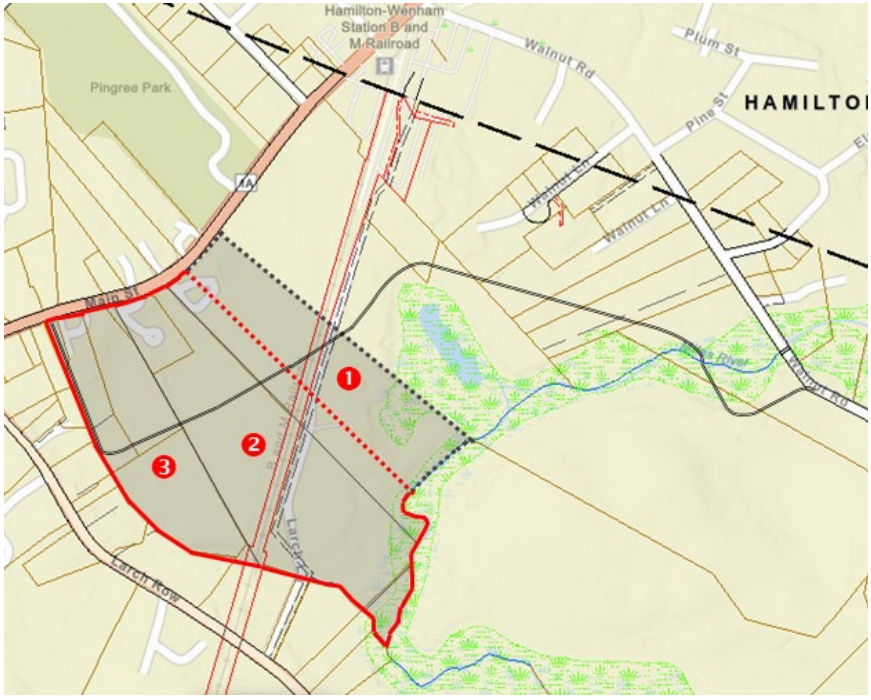
In 1639 Samuel Aborne received a 30-acre grant from the town of Salem that was "near about James Smith his farm," the grant being made on the same day as James Smith's grant.[368] The early history of the grant is obscure: no deed was recorded when Aborne sold his farm, and no deed was recorded that identified Aborne as an abutter. Aborne's probate inventory included properties in Salem and Lynn but none in Wenham.[369] Despite the absence of early deeds, we are able to determine that subsequent owners of part of the grant were John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) and Joseph Batchelder (ca.1604–1647) by 1641, and Peter Palfrey (ca.1605–1663) and Richard Pettingell (ca.1620–after 1695) by 1652.[370]

The Samuel Aborne Farm (representing the 1639 grant and an incremental ten-acre gift to Aborne from his father-in-law James Smith) came to be owned by Hon. William Browne (1608–1688) by 1656.[371] Browne was a son-in-law of Samuel Smith (d. 1642) who was the recipient of the abutting Samuel Smith Grant. The Samuel Aborne Farm was owned by Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) by 1695.[372]



The Samuel Aborne Grant, 1639.[373]

1. Approximate footprint of ten-acre gift to Samuel Aborne out of the James Smith Grant (James Smith Grant lot #1)
2. Road from Wenham Neck to the meeting house (notional route), by 1672
3. Richard Fowler's (ca.1680–1718) barn (notional; site cannot be determined), by 1718
4. Joseph Fowler's (1717–1785) barn, by 1741



Early Subdivisions of the Samuel Aborne Grant.[374]

1. Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) estate, widow's thirds (second parcel), 1729 (Samuel Aborne Grant lot #1)
2. Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) estate, first division (second parcel), 1729 (Samuel Aborne Grant lot #1.1)
3. Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) estate, second division (first parcel), 1729 (Samuel Aborne Grant lot #1.2)

Boundaries

- The grant's northeast boundary is not described in any surviving document.[375] The northeast boundary is assumed to have abutted the James Smith Grant, given that (1) both the James Smith and Samuel Aborne Grants were made on the same day and (2) James Smith gave his son-in-law Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699) a ten-acre lot.[376]
- The grant's southeast boundary was along Miles River.[377]
- The grant's southwest boundary ran along a runoff stream and gully[378] that form one of the current-day boundaries of the properties at 27-57 Larch Row, and continued to the northwest abutting the "parsonage land" (Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.8) to Main Street.[379]
- The grant's northwest boundary aligned with Main Street.[380]

First Period Houses

- *Richard Fowler Barn, by 1718:* Although Richard Fowler's (ca.1680–1718) house was on the northwest side of Main Street (Francis Felmingham Grant lot #yyy),[381] he had a barn on the southeast side of the road that was within the footprint of the former Aborne Grant. The surviving documents that mention the barn[382] do not provide enough information to tell us whether the barn was near the road or perhaps on a site in the interior of the farm. Richard's son Joseph Fowler (1717–1785) had a barn by 1741 which was a different structure on a different site that was also within the footprint of the former Aborne Grant.[383]

Landmarks & Place Names

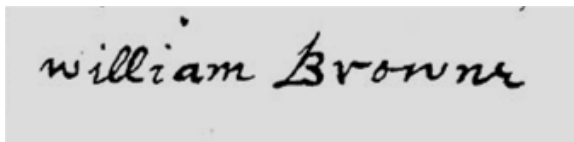
- *Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640:* See the discussion of "Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640" in the chapter covering the Roger Conant Grant. Generally speaking, "country road" as used in early deeds that recorded subdivisions of the Samuel Aborne Grant refers to Main Street and "highway" refers to Larch Row.
- *Road from Wenham Neck to the Meeting House, by 1672:* In 1687 the selectmen laid out a road from Wenham Neck that began near John Dennis' (d. 1716) house, passed to the south of widow Ruth (Haffield) White's (ca.1632–1713) house, crossed Srgt. White's Bridge over Miles River, turned to the southwest before intersecting with the "country road" that separated Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s (1643?–1688) land from Srgt. Richard Hutton's (ca.1617–1713) land, and finally turned westward to intersect with Main Street. This road followed "the path as it formerly went." The earliest reference found for this path is from 1681.[384] However, as discussed in the

context of White's Mill (James Smith Grant), Srgt. White's Bridge and its associated cartway were in use as early as 1672.

Disposition[385]

30-acre grant to Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699) from the town of Salem, February 12, 1638/9.[386]

1. In 1639 or 1640 James Smith (ca.1592–1660 or 1661) gave his son-in-law Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699) a ten-acre lot out of the James Smith Grant (James Smith Grant lot #1). By 1641 the lot was owned by John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) and Joseph Batchelder (ca.1604–1647). By about 1652 it was owned by Peter Palfrey (ca.1605–1663) and Richard Pettingell (ca.1620–after 1695).[387] This lot was merged with the Samuel Aborne Grant at an undetermined date, and the expanded Samuel Aborne Farm came to be owned by Hon. William Browne (1608–1688) by 1656.[388] The farm was owned by Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) by 1695.[389] In 1706 Hutton gave the property to his grandsons Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) and Hutton Goldsmith (bp. 1690–ca.1751). Essex County Deeds 18:219 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton to Richard Fowler and Hutton Goldsmith, 1706), second parcel, 36 [*sic*] acres. Richard Fowler acquired his cousin Hutton Goldsmith's interest in the property (including Goldsmith's interest in Hutton Jr.'s house), although Fowler did not file a deed when he did so. Fowler made his home in the Richard Hutton House on the northwest side of Main Street (Francis Felmingham Grant lot #yyy). Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22-23 Settlement (1729).



Signature of Hon. William Browne (1608–1688).[390]

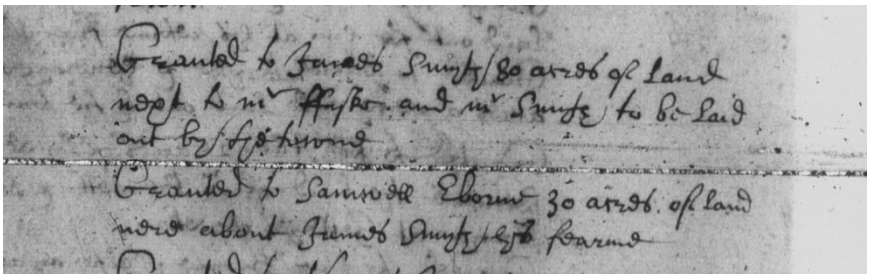
1.1. *First Division, Second Parcel, 1729:* Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22 Settlement (1729), first division (second parcel), to Joseph Fowler (1717–1785), acreage not quantified. Gap in title history. Apparently from Joseph Fowler to Daniel Kilham 4th (1703–1787) via two transactions, only one of which was recorded: Essex County Deeds 85:246 (Joseph Fowler Jr. [*sic*] to Daniel Killam Jr. [*sic*, 4th], 1743[/4?]), second parcel, eight acres. Essex County Deeds 140:109 (Daniel [4th] and Rebeckah [*sic*] Killam [*sic*] to Capt. John Gardner, 1783), 17 ½ acres and eight rods. Merged with James Smith Grant lots #1 and 3.4. *Map:* Essex County Deeds Plan 134:62 ("State Aided Housing for the Elderly Project Wenham 667-1," 1975), brook and ditch.

1.2. *Second Division, First Parcel, 1729:* "In possession of" (i.e., being farmed by) Ezekiel Day (d. 1765)[391] in 1725 and in 1733. Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 96 (frame 116); Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 9 (frame 174); Wenham Historical Society (1938), 191-192; and Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 17. Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22-23 Settlement (1729), second division (first parcel), to Joseph Fowler (1717–1785), acreage not quantified. Essex County

Deeds 82:41 (Joseph Fowler to Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr., 1741), ten acres. Merged with Samuel Smith Grant lot #2.5.1.10. Essex County Deeds 107:229 (Zacheus [*sic*] Jr. and Mehitabel [*sic*] Goldsmith to [Rev.] John Warren, 1742), 12 ½ acres. Essex County Probate 28982 (Rev. John Warren, 1749), :36 Settlement (1761), widow's third's (first parcel), thirteen acres.

- Two-fifths of the lot were inherited by John Warren Jr. (1740–1776) and one-fifth was inherited by each of Rev. Warren's daughters Deborah Leach (b. 1739 m. 1760), Rebecca Ober (b. 1748 m. 1765) and Elizabeth Dodge (1738–ca.1770). Essex County Probate 28982 (Rev. John Warren, 1749), :41-43 Division (1778), a document made after the deaths of John Warren Jr. and Elizabeth Dodge.
- For John Warren's Jr.'s portion see Essex County Probate 28984 (John Warren [Jr.], 1777), :10 Inventory (1777), :18 Additional Account (1782); Essex County Deeds 140:109 (Pelatiah Brown, administrator, to Jonathan Killam [*sic*], 1782), 5 ¾ acres and two rods; Essex County Probate 15466 (Jonathan Killam [*sic*], 1782), :6 Inventory (1782); and Essex County Deeds 154:139 (Elizabeth and Elizabeth Kilham to Pelatiah Brown, 1792), 5 ¾ acres.
- For Deborah Leach's portion see Essex County Deeds 134:230) (Jonathan and Deborah Leech [*sic*] to Pelatiah Brown, 1776. Gap in title history; disposition of Rebecca Ober's and Elizabeth Dodge's portions not recorded. Subsequent disposition likely included Essex County Deeds 140:29 (Nathaniel and Betsey Brown to Pelatiah Brown, 1782), 1 ½ acres.[392]

Essex County Probate 3772 (Pelatiah Brown, 1830), :3 Will (1826), bequest to sons William Brown (1764–after 1836) and Pelatiah Brown Jr. (1768–1835). Essex County Deeds 293:177 (William Brown et al. to William F. Porter, 1836), 18/20 of fourteen acres; 293:178 (Asa Lamson and Peter E. Webster, guardians, to William F. Porter, 1836), 2/20 of fourteen acres; 296:27 (Sarah B. Brown to William F. Porter, 1836), fourteen acres; 308:184 (William F. and Clarissa L. Porter to Franklin Hadley, 1838), three acres 49 poles; and 316:42 (Franklin and Ruth Hadley to Francis [W.] Merrill, 1839), acreage not quantified. From Francis W. Merrill (1810–1896) to Charles L. Merrill (1838–1901) by inheritance, 1897. Essex County Deeds 1647:492 (Charles L. Merrill to Harriet S. Claflin, 1901), four acres, the reference to the "road leading to Manchester" being a mistake; 1650:240 (Harriet S. Claflin to Sarah M. Merrill, 1901), four acres, the reference to the "road leading to Manchester" being a mistake; 1813:384 (Leverett B. Merrill et al. to Anna C. Pickett, 1906), four acres; 1813:386 (Harriet E. Pingree to Anna C. Pickett, 1906), acreage not quantified; 1822:519 (Leverett B. Merrill, administrator, to Anna C. Pickett, 1906), four acres; and 2550:554 (James B. [Jr.] and Anna C. Pickett to Minnie E. Ashworth, 1923), four acres. *Maps:* Essex County Deeds Plan 1822:1 ("Plan of Merrill Estate in Wenham, Mass.," 1906); and 2412:242 ("Plan of Land on Main Street, Wenham, Mass.," 1919). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32 "J. B. Pickett" property.



Record of Salem's 80-acre grant to James Smith (discussed below) and 30-acre grant to Samuel Arborne, 1639.[393]

366 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 12. Essex Institute (1868), 22. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:9. Perley (1924–1928), 1:381. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:366.

367 R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:368, citing Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:17.

368 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 40. Essex Institute (1868), 82-83. Spelling edited.

369 Essex County Probate 179 (Samuel Eborne [*sic*] Sr., 1699), :7 Inventory (1699). No references made to Aborne's farm in Wenham Historical Society (1930).

370 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206, 207.

371 The Aborne farm appears to have been the "land belonging to Mr. Brown's farm" referred to as an abutting property in a 1656 deed for the James Smith Grant lot #3.2.1. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:205-206 (Samuel Foster to Richard Hutten [*sic*], 1656), first parcel. The deed's use of the phrase "land belonging to Mr. Brown's farm" (instead of a phrase such as "land occupied by Mr. Brown") indicates that Browne was the property's owner and not its tenant. William Browne was a judge, which would explain the honorific use of "Mr." in "Mr. Brown's farm. Perley (1924–1928), 1:366.

Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:207, deposition of John Kilham (b. ca.1627), 1679, referring to "Mr. William Brown" leasing property to Alexander Maxcy (ca.1634–1684) and Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) from ca.1656 to 1679.

372 Essex County Deeds 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695); 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); 13:168 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to Nathaniel Brown, 1695), second parcel; and 16:218 (John and Elizabeth Browne [*sic*] to [Capt.] Samuel Kemball [*sic*] Jr., 1702) identify Richard Hutton (not Richard Hutton Jr.) as an abutter who owned property in this location.

Note that Srgt. Hutton owned or leased part of the former James Smith Grant by 1656. See James Smith Grant lots #3.1 and 3.2.1.

373 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. The northeast boundary is shown as a dotted line because it is an interpretation that accommodates a roughly-80-acre footprint for the James Smith Grant and a roughly-30-acre footprint for the Samuel Aborne Grant.

374 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov.

375 The boundary was near—but not necessarily identical to—the boundary between the widow's thirds (second parcel) and the first division (second parcel) laid out in 1729 when Richard Fowler's (ca.1680–1718) estate was settled. Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22 Settlement (1729).

376 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 40. Essex Institute (1868), 82-83. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206, 207.

377 Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22 Settlement (1729), widow's thirds (second parcel) and first division (second parcel), references to "the Brook."

378 Essex County Deeds 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695), "… from thence turning southerly to Richard Hutton's

southwesterly corner and from thence turning easterly to the gully and then taking said gully for the bound till it come[s] to a stake and heap of stones at the meadow." Spelling edited.

This corrects the interpretation of the grant's boundary vis-à-vis the Samuel Smith Grant provided in Corcoran (2025), 260.

379 Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22-23 Settlement (1729), second division (first parcel).

380 Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22-23 Settlement (1729), widow's thirds (second parcel), first division (second parcel) and second division (first parcel).

381 Essex County Deeds 18:219 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton to Richard Fowler and Hutton Goldsmith, 1706), first parcel.

382 Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22 Settlement (1729), widow's thirds (second parcel) and first division (second parcel). Essex County Deeds 85:246 (Joseph Fowler Jr. [*sic*] to Daniel Killam Jr. [*sic*, 4th], 1743[/4?]), second parcel.

383 Essex County Deeds 82:41 (Joseph Fowler to Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr., 1741); and 107:229 (Zacheus [*sic*] Jr. and Mehitabel [*sic*] Goldsmith to [Rev.] John Warren, 1742).

384 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 12, 62, 134 (frames 9, 72, 120). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 60-61, 87, 158. R. C. Allen (1938).

According to L. A. Dodge (1968), I-8, the road intersected Main Street "where Mrs. Ashworth's house now stands." The Ashworths lived at 206 Main Street. Price and Lee Company (1964), 836. However, the boundary between the Samuel Smith Grant (Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s land) and the Samuel Aborne Grant (Srgt. Richard Hutton's land) was further west, between current-day 200 and 202 Main Street.

385 The material in this section corrects Corcoran (2025), 261. See also Corcoran (2024), 89-90.

386 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 40. Essex Institute (1868), 83.

387 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206, 207.

388 The Aborne farm appears to have been the "land belonging to Mr. Brown's farm" referred to as an abutting property in a 1656 deed for the James Smith Grant lot #3.2.1. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:205-206 (Samuel Foster to Richard Hutten [*sic*], 1656), first parcel. The deed's use of the phrase "land belonging to Mr. Brown's farm" (instead of a phrase such as "land occupied by Mr. Brown") indicates that Browne was the property's owner and not its tenant. William Browne was a judge, which would explain the honorific use of "Mr." in "Mr. Brown's farm. Perley (1924–1928), 1:366.

Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:207, deposition of John Kilham (b. ca.1627), 1679, referring to "Mr. William Brown" leasing property to Alexander Maxcy (ca.1634–1684) and Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) from ca.1656 to 1679.

389 Essex County Deeds 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695); 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); 13:168 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to Nathaniel Brown, 1695), second parcel; and 16:218 (John and Elizabeth Browne [*sic*] to [Capt.] Samuel Kemball [*sic*] Jr., 1702) identify Richard Hutton (not Richard Hutton Jr.) as an abutter who owned property in this location.

Note that Srgt. Hutton owned or leased part of the former James Smith Grant by 1656. See James Smith Grant lots #3.1 and 3.2.1.

390 Perley (1924–1928), 1:366.

391 In 1719 Ezekiel Day (d. 1765) married Miriam (Balch) Fowler (1683–1743), widow of Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718). Essex Institute (1904), 104, 121.

392 The seller named in Essex County Deeds 140:29 identified himself as "Nathaniel Brown of Wenham … mariner," but he has yet to be identified. Nathaniel Brown Jr. (ca.1705–1778) referred to his "kinsman" Nathaniel Brown of Charlton as well as his adopted son Nathaniel Brown "Jr." (i.e., Nathaniel Brown 3rd) in his will. Essex County Probate 3756 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1778), :9-10 Will (1774). But it is not clear whether Nathaniel the mariner was either of the men named in Nathaniel Brown Jr.'s 1774 will.

393 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 40: Need permission to publish
[4th day of the 12th month 1638]
Granted to James Smyth [*sic*], 80 acres of land next to mr ffiske & mr Smith to be laid out by the towne [*sic*.]
Graunted to Samuell [*sic*] Eborne [*sic*] 30 acres of land neere [*sic*] about James Smyth [*sic*] his ffarme [*sic*].

THE JAMES SMITH GRANT

James Smith (ca.1592–1660 or 1661), a blacksmith by trade, arrived in Salem in 1635. He married Mary ----- (d. 1663) by about the year 1617. The Smiths, who were Quakers, moved to Gloucester by 1643 and to Marblehead in 1645. They had three children: Katharine (b. ca.1617), James Jr. (b. ca.1624) and Mary (b. ca.1626). Their daughter Katharine married Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699), who received a grant of land from Salem that abutted the James Smith Grant (Aborne and James Smith having received their grants on the same day). James Smith's genealogical relationship to Wenham grantee Samuel Smith (d. 1642), if any, is undetermined.[394]

The James Smith family was a contentious lot and James' son James Smith Jr. (b. ca.1624) was taken to court a number of times. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009) provides a summary:[395]

> At the court session of 31 March 1640, a number of persistent behavioral themes of the James Smith family emerged. In the criminal portion of the proceedings, the court ordered "[a]ll the Smiths, Mr. S[amuel] Smith, James Smith, Sr., and his son James Smith, Jr., to answer, etc. next day. James, Sr., recognized for appearance of James, Jr., at next court for contempt of court, departing without leave; and James, Sr., and his wife Mary recognize[d] for his appearance at next court for theft. Georg[e] Harys [*sic*] testified that young James Smith 'stole powder which was found in his pocket.' 'Colonel Endecott [*sic*] doth revoke any good testimony that he hath given of him for he now finds him not worthy any good report.' Thomas Skiling [*sic*] accused James Smith, Sr., of saying that this court was partial, and he must go to Boston court to get justice. Mr. [Samuel] Smith and his son testified against James Sr. James Smith, Jr., 'Confessed that he had taken a little piece of bacon in their old house when Goodman [John] White lived there and 2 quarts of English

meal & about a ½ pound of suet. Also a piece of cheese, but I am clear of anything that they accuse me of.' The 5s. gold he had of his mother and three half-crown pieces from Sam[uel] Eaborne [*sic*]. Jno. Beckett deposed against him saying that Smith told him that he bought 2 pounds of suet of White's wife, paying 7d. per pound, and about a pound of cheese. Young James Smith confessed 'he had spent a pint of wine at [the] wind mill.' Sam[uel] Eaborne produced a witness named Thomas Bays.[396] Both fined for theft[.]"

Later in the same court session, amongst the civil cases, are five relating to James Smith and his family:

Sam[ue]ll Eaborne v. Ja[mes] Smith, Jr. Burglary, for stealing 10s. out of his house.

Sam[uel] Eaborne v. Mary Smith, Sr. Defamation.

Sam[uel] Eaborne v. James Smith, Sr. Slander.

Samuel Smith v. James Smith, Sr. Theft.

S[a]m[ue]l Smith v. Mary Smith, Sr. Suspicion of felony.

… In 1640 and 1641 the younger James Smith appeared in court on four more occasions for minor thefts. On 30 June 1640, "James Smith, Jr., to be severely whipped for filching and stealing and disobedience and stubbornness to his parents. James Smith, Sr., fined £10 for charging the court with partiality[.]" On 29 September 1640, "John White is to be paid for bacon, cheese and suet stolen from him by James Smith, Jr." On the same day, "Jno. Sibley" sued "James Smith, Jr." for trespass. On 30 March 1641, "James Smith, Jr., for stealing two fishing lines, to return twice as many lines and pay 20s. for loss of owner's time[.]"

In 1639 James Smith received an 80-acre grant from the town of Salem that was "next to Mr. Fiske and Mr. Smith, to be laid out by the town," the neighboring grantees being Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) and Samuel Smith (d. 1642).[397] But James Smith sold the property soon after he received it, in 1639 or 1640, to William Fiske (ca.1614–1654). Fiske flipped the property in 1639 or 1640 to Samuel Smith (d. 1642). In 1640 Samuel Smith sold twenty acres of the James Smith Grant (with the Smith-Fairfield House) to John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646).[398] The Smith-Fairfield House was what James Smith Jr. (b. ca.1624) was referring to when he spoke of "their old house when Goodman White lived there" in his 1640 testimony[399]—or, in other

words, John White (d. 1673) was a tenant of William Fiske after James Smith (ca.1592–1660 or 1661) sold his property.

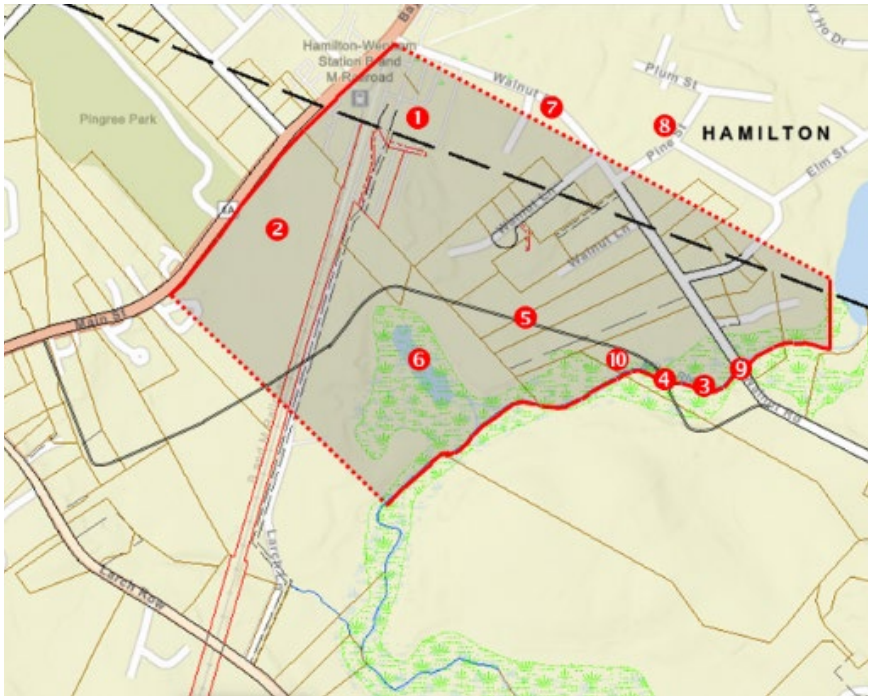
As discussed below, John Fairfield acquired the balance of the James Smith Grant by 1646, net of encroachments made by the Kilham family. His son Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723) appears to have secured title to the encroachments in the 1660s.

Boundaries

- The grant's northeast boundary was along "a little run" or a "little brook" that was north of the Hamilton-Wenham town line and flowed into Miles River.[400] Approximately sixteen acres of the grant were north of the town line,[401] the town line not having been surveyed until 1643 after the grant had already been laid out.[402]
- The grant's northeast corner was two poles (33 feet) north of the ford, which was the point where Walnut Road crosses Miles River.[403]
- The grant's southeast boundary was along Miles River.[404]
- The grant's southwest boundary is assumed to have abutted the Samuel Aborne Grant, given that (1) both the James Smith and Samuel Aborne Grants were made on the same day and (2) James Smith gave his son-in-law Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699) a ten-acre lot.[405]
- The grant's northwest boundary abutted the Francis Felmingham Grant. In 1680 it was deemed that this boundary aligned with Main Street as the road was configured at the time.[406] However, by that point Main Street (or, at least, the portion of Main Street in the vicinity of the James Smith Grant) had been moved four rods (66 feet) to the southeast of its earlier configuration, which means that part of the James Smith Grant (perhaps on the order of six to ten acres) had been to the northwest of the original route of the road.[407]

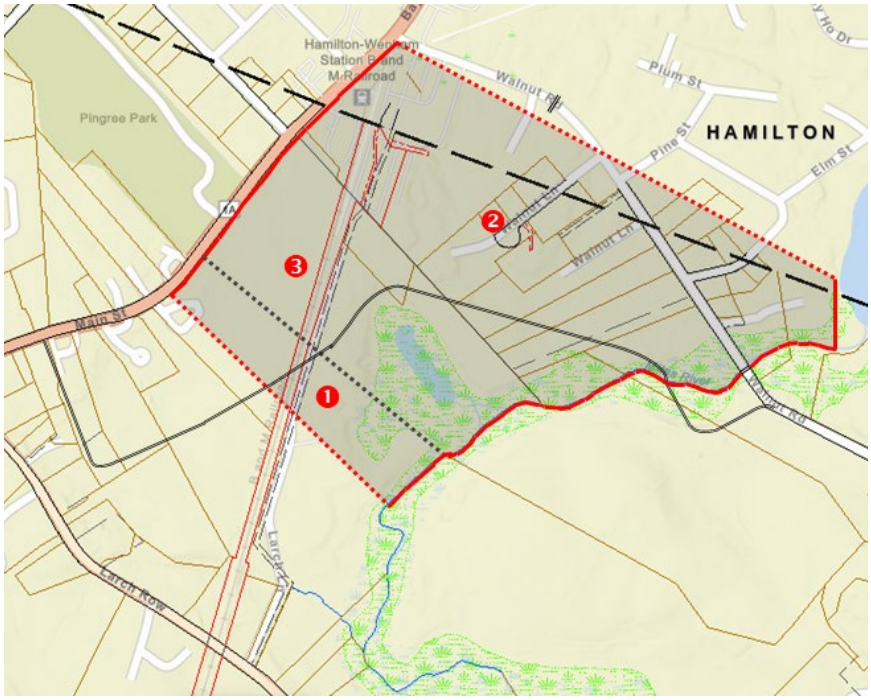
First Period Houses

- *Smith-Fairfield House, 1639:* The Smith-Fairfield House was built by James Smith (ca.1592–1660 or 1661) in 1639 and sold by him to John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) in 1640. The house was near 15 Walnut Road, Hamilton (lot #2 below). It was torn down for the construction of the shopping plaza that's currently on the site.[408]
- *Smith-Hawes House, by 1644:* The Smith-Hawes House was built by the Smith family by 1644, likely by Thomas Smith (d. before 1665). Thomas Smith sold the house along with a barn and twenty acres of land to Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666) in 1644.[409] The site of the house cannot be determined from surviving documents (see lot #3.2).



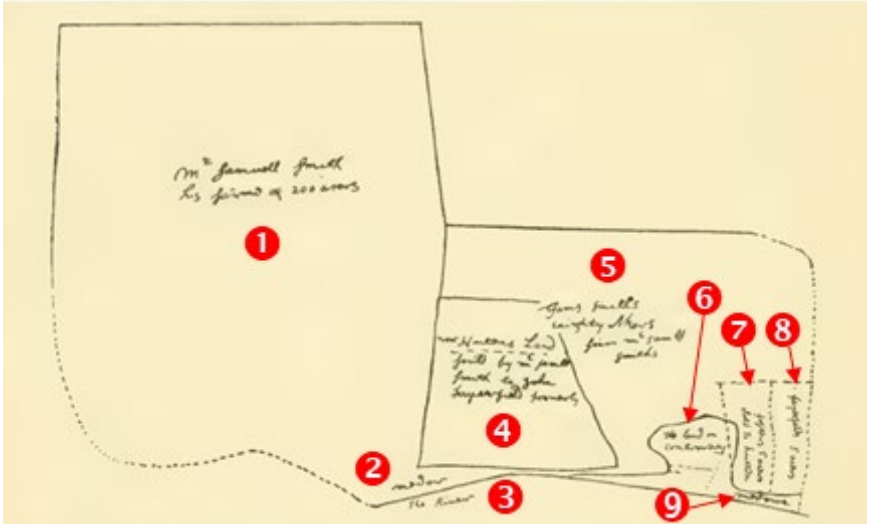
The James Smith Grant, 1639.[410]

1. Smith-Fairfield House, 1639
2. Smith-Hawes House (notional; site cannot be determined), by 1644
3. White's Mill, by 1672
4. Srgt. White's Bridge, by 1672
5. Road from Wenham Neck to the meeting house (notional route), by 1672
6. Beaver Hole Swamp (a/k/a Larch Lane Pond), by 1679
7. Pasture Bridge, by 1718
8. Fairfield's Pasture, by 1718
9. The Ford, by 1718
10. Possible site of the Strawberry Place, by 1718



Early Subdivisions of the James Smith Grant.[411]

1. Approximate footprint of ten-acre gift to Samuel Aborne (James Smith Grant lot #1)
2. Walter Fairfield Jr. Homestead (James Smith Grant lot #3.3)
3. Nathaniel Fairfield Lot (James Smith Grant lot #3.4)



1679 map of the James Smith and Samuel Smith farms,[412] drawn in the context of a dispute over James Smith Grant lot #3.1.

Labels:

1. "Mr. Samuel Smith his farm of 200 acres"
2. "meadow"
3. "the River"
4. "Now Huttons [*sic*] Land sould [*sic*] by Mr. James Smith to John Fayerfield [*sic*] formerly" (likely part of the Samuel Aborne Grant)
5. "James Smith's eighty acres from Mr. Sam'll Smiths [*sic*]"
6. "the land in controversy" (James Smith Grant lot #3.1)
7. "fosters [*sic*] 5 acres Sold to hutton [*sic*]" (James Smith Grant lot #3.2.1)
8. "fayerfelds [*sic*] 5 acres" (unidentified lot)
9. "meadow"

Miles River runs along the bottom edge of the map, and therefore the top of the map points to the west. The map presents a problem: it represents the Samuel Smith 200-acre farm as extending to the west of Main Street. But perhaps the map wasn't meant to be read literally; perhaps the depiction of the Samuel Smith Farm is meant to be representational. Indeed, part of the boundary of the Samuel Smith Farm is rendered as a dotted line.

Landmarks & Place Names

- *Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640:* See the discussion of "Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640" in the chapter covering the Roger Conant Grant. As used in early deeds[413] that recorded subdivisions of the James Smith Grant, "country road" refers to Main Street.
- *White's Mill, by 1672:* Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707) and Srgt. Thomas White (ca.1633–1672) formed a partnership by 1672 and built a sawmill along Miles River, known as White's Sawmill. The sawmill was out of operation by 1686 when the selectmen gave permission that year to build a gristmill on the site, but the gristmill was not built at that time. The sawmill was back in operation by 1724, when Nathaniel Fairfield (ca.1682–1771), Walter Fairfield Jr. (1672–1756) and Thomas White Jr. (1664–1740) agreed to complement the then-existing sawmill with a gristmill. Their agreement noted that the mill complex's dam was an earthen dam, that White and the Fairfields would build "highways" across their respective properties to access the mill complex, and that White and the Fairfields would build "landing places" (staging areas) adjacent to the complex on either side of Miles River.[414]
- *Srgt. White's Bridge & the Road from Wenham Neck to the Meeting House, by 1672:* In 1687 the selectmen laid out a road from Wenham Neck that began near John Dennis' (d. 1716) house, passed to the south of widow Ruth (Haffield) White's (ca.1632–1713) house, crossed "Srgt. White's Bridge" over Miles River, turned to the southwest before intersecting with the "country road" that separated Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s (1643?–1688) land from Srgt. Richard Hutton's (ca.1617–1713) land, and finally turned westward to intersect with Main Street. This road followed "the path as it formerly went." The earliest reference found for this path is from 1681.[415] However, as discussed in the footnote concerning White's Mill, Srgt. White's Bridge and its associated cartway were in use as early as 1672.
- *Relocation of Main Street, by 1678*: The portion of the road that was in the vicinity of the James Smith Grant was moved four rods (66 feet) to the southeast of its earlier configuration by 1678.[416]
- *Beaver Hole Swamp, by 1679:* Beaver Hole Swamp was on the northwest bank of Miles River near Larch Lane, now known as Larch Lane Pond. Its adjacent meadow was known as Beaver Hole Meadow. The earliest use of the names for both the swamp and meadow that has been found is from 1679.[417]
- *Fairfield's Pasture & Pasture Bridge, by 1718:* Fairfield's Pasture was in Hamilton, to the northeast of Walnut Road and west of Miles River. It was

accessed via the Pasture Bridge, which was where Walnut Road crossed a small brook.[418]

- *The Ford at the River, by 1718:* "The ford" corresponded to the current-day point where Walnut Road crosses Miles River.[419] Walnut Road, however, did not extend from Miles River to Bay Road until much later.[420]
- *Strawberry Place, by 1718:* There was a "point of upland" called the Strawberry Place that was on the west bank of Miles River, adjacent to the mill dam.[421]

Disposition

80-acre grant to James Smith (ca.1592–1660 or 1661) from the town of Salem, February 12, 1638/9.[422]

1. *Ten-Acre Samuel Aborne Lot, 1639 or 1640:* James Smith gave his son-in-law Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699) a ten-acre lot. By 1641 the lot was owned by John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) and Joseph Batchelder (ca.1604–1647). By about 1652 it was owned by Peter Palfrey (ca.1605–1663) and Richard Pettingell (ca.1620–after 1695).[423] This lot was merged with the Samuel Aborne Grant at an undetermined date. The expanded Samuel Aborne Farm came to be owned by Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) by 1695.[424] In 1706 he gave the property to his grandsons Richard Fowler (ca.1680–1718) and Hutton Goldsmith (bp. 1690–ca.1751). Essex County Deeds 18:219 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton to Richard Fowler and Hutton Goldsmith, 1706), second parcel, 36 [*sic*] acres. Fowler acquired his cousin Hutton Goldsmith's interest in the property, although Fowler did not file a deed when he did so, and made his home in the Richard Hutton House (Francis Felmingham Grant lot #yyy). Richard Fowler's farm was subdivided in 1718 after his death; the former ten-acre Samuel Aborne lot was the site of the widow's thirds (second parcel) of Richard Fowler's estate. Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :22 Settlement (1729), widow's thirds (second parcel) to Miriam (Balch) (Fowler) Day (1683–1743), acreage not quantified. Gap in title history. To Daniel Kilham 4th (1703–1787), Kilham being identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 85:246 (Joseph Fowler Jr. [*sic*] to Daniel Killam Jr. [*sic*, 4th], 1743[/4?]), second parcel. Essex County Deeds 89:9 (Daniel Killam [*sic*, 4th] to John Killam [*sic*], 1746), first parcel, nine acres; 92:165 (John and Mary Killam [*sic*] to Samuel Rogers, 1748), first parcel, ten [*sic*] acres with house; and 98:87 (Samuel Rogers to Andrew Cole, 1753), first parcel. Merged with James Smith Grant lot #3.4 in 1771. Essex County Probate 5963 (Andrew Cole, 1787), :13 Inventory (1787). Essex County Deeds 156:270 (Asa Cole et al. to [Capt.] John Gardner, 1792), 30 acres. Essex County Probate 10635 (Capt. John Gardner, 1805), :6-7 Will (1794), bequest to unnamed grandchildren. Essex County Deeds 195:300 (Henry Blanchard to Francis Blanchard, mortgage, 1812); and 199:245) (Henry Blanchard to Francis Blanchard, 1813). Essex County Probate 2599 (Francis Blanchard, 1813), :2 Will (1813), bequest to daughter Eliza Cabot Blanchard (1809–1842). Essex County Deeds 332:14 (Robert C. and Eliza Cabot Winthrop to John R. Adan, 1841); and 332:15 (John R. Adan to Robert C. Winthrop, 1842). Merged with Samuel Aborne Grant lot #1.1. Essex County Deeds 340:200 (Robert Charles Winthrop to George W. Dodge, 1843), 49 acres; and 641:289 (George W. and Mary Ann Dodge to Thomas P. Pingree 3rd [*sic*], 1862). Essex County Probate 50340 (Thomas P. Pingree, 1876), :6 Will (1868); to widow Harriet E. Pingree (1840–1915). *Maps*: Walker Lithograph

& Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "Mrs. H. E. Pingree" property. Essex County Deeds Plan 2412:242 ("Plan of Land on Main Street, Wenham, Mass.," 1919).

2. *Twenty-Acre John Fairfield Farm, 1639 or 1640:* James Smith sold twenty acres with a house and barn to William Fiske (ca.1614–1654) in 1639 or 1640, and William Fiske subsequently sold the property to Samuel Smith (d. 1642) in 1639 or 1640.[425] Fiske leased the property to John White (d. 1673).[426] Samuel Smith sold the property to John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) in 1640 as part of an exchange of properties between Smith and Fairfield.[427] The twenty-acre parcel straddled the Hamilton-Wenham town line.[428]

    2.1. *Kilham Family Encroachments, by ca.1666:* There was some confusion about the location of the boundary between the Francis Felmingham Grant and the James Smith Grant. Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707) occupied a three-acre lot abutting the east side of Main Street, to the south of the Smith-Fairfield House. Fiske appears to have acquired the lot from Corp. Daniel Kilham (ca.1620–1700), who claimed the lot had been part of the Felmingham Grant (Kilham's father Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667) having acquired the former Felmingham Grant). That three-acre lot abutted the northern boundary of a one-acre lot that Corp. Daniel Kilham sold to Alexander Maxcy (ca.1634–1684).[429] Although the matter was brought to court, the documentation of its resolution has been lost. Nonetheless, it appears that Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723) secured title to both the three- and one-acre lots in the 1660s.

3. *50-Acre John Fairfield Farm Expansion, by 1646:* The 1646 inventory of John Fairfield's (ca.1610–1646) estate included (1) a house, 75 acres of upland and seven acres of meadow, (2) a farm of 80 acres of upland and seven acres of meadow, and (3) a joint purchase with Joseph Batchelder (ca.1604–1647) of a house, 48 acres of upland and three acres of meadow.[430] The first of these three inventory items was the Smith-Fairfield House, its twenty-acre house lot, an additional 50 acres of the former James Smith Grant, apparently five acres that was either a surveyor's error or incremental land in Hamilton, as well as seven acres of meadow the site of which has yet to be identified. The second inventory item was Fairfield's West Wenham farm, its upland abutting Cherry Street (John Fairfield Grant lot #yyy) and its meadow in the adjacent Great Meadow (Great Meadow lot #yyy). The site of the third inventory item was along the Hamilton-Wenham town line, apparently to the west of Main Street; see Francis Felmingham Grant lot #xxx.[431] Certain lots have been identified that were incorporated in the expansion of the John Fairfield Farm:

    3.1. *Three-Acre Beaver Hole Swamp Lot, by 1642:* Beaver Hole Swamp was acquired by Samuel Smith (d. 1642) from James Smith. From about 1656 to 1679 the lot was in the possession of Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713), Hutton perhaps interpreting his purchase of lot #3.2.1 (below) as including Beaver Hole Swamp. In 1679 Walter Fairfield challenged in court Hutton's use of the Beaver Hole Swamp Lot.[432]

    3.2. *Twenty-Acre Robert Hawes House Lot, 1645:* In 1645 Thomas Smith (d. before 1665) sold to Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666) "his house [the Smith-Hawes House], cowhouse and twenty acres of land adjoining the house" and other parcels near Wenham Swamp and in the Great Meadow (Wenham Swamp lot #xxxx and Great Meadow lot #yyyy), Smith having moved to Gloucester by 1643.[433] The boundaries of the twenty-acre house lot are not described in the deed.

        3.2.1. *Five-Acre Samuel Foster Lot, by 1656:* Gap in title history. To Samuel Foster (ca.1620–1702). In 1656 Samuel Foster sold five acres of upland and

swamp to Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) that abutted John Fairfield's farm on the northeast, meadow on the southeast, "land belonging to Mr. [William[434]] Brown[e]'s farm" [Brown's Meadow] on the southwest, and the highway (Main Street) on the northeast.[435] In 1661 Hutton sold the lot to Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), the lot bounded on the south with land that Hutton had bought of Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666), on the east with Miles River, and on the north and west with Walter Fairfield. Essex County Deeds 9:9 (Walter Fairfield to [Srgt.] Richard Hutton, 1691); and 9:9) ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton to Walter Fairfield, 1691).

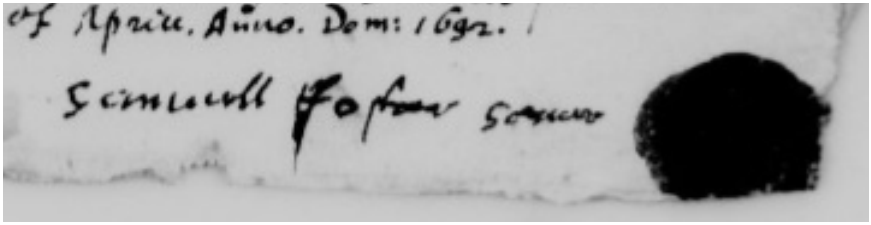
3.2.2. *Fifteen-Acre Remainder of the Hawes Lot, by 1661:* Gap in title history. From Robert Hawes (ca.1582–1666) to Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713) per Essex County Deeds 9:9 (Walter Fairfield to [Srgt.] Richard Hutton, 1691). To Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), perhaps in 1661.

The expanded John Fairfield Farm—representing the combination of lots #2 and 3 net of encroachments—was leased for about fifteen years during the 1650s and 1660s. Fairfield's widow Elizabeth married Peter Palfrey (ca.1605–1663) at some point between 1647 and 1649 but died before December 1649. Palfrey moved to Reading by 1652, bringing with him his three Fairfield stepsons—Walter (bp. 1631–1723), John Jr. (1641–1672) and Benjamin (1646–1664)—who had inherited John Fairfield's farm.[436] Walter Fairfield took possession of the farm in 1667.[437] Court cases illuminate the disposition of the farm during the Fairfield family's absence from Wenham:

- Peter Palfrey leased the Fairfield Farm to William Geare (d. 1672) prior to 1658, although the specific dates of the lease have been lost.[438]
- In 1658 Palfrey leased the farm for eight years to Richard Coy (b. ca.1626), timing the lease to end when the youngest of the Fairfield stepsons would be old enough (as stipulated in John Fairfield's will) to take possession of the farm.[439] Ultimately, two suits ensued. First, Coy felled timber that was growing on the farm, which John Fairfield's will prohibited tenants from doing. Coy was taken to court in 1660 and lost the case.[440] Second, in 1661 Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723) attempted to lay claim to the farm by right of his inheritance. Coy was still leasing the farm and had subleased part of it to Srgt. Richard Hutton (ca.1617–1713). The court ruled in favor of Coy, however, and allowed Coy to maintain the lease on the Fairfield Farm until its 1666 expiration.[441]

Subsequent Title History: Inventory (1672) of John Fairfield Jr. (1641–1672), homestead; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:118. Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718), first parcel, acreage not quantified; and 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718), first parcel, 35 acres with house and barn.

3.3. *Walter Fairfield Jr. Homestead:*[442] Essex County Deeds 56:151 (Walter [Jr.] and Judith Fairfield to Daniel Fairfield, 1730), first parcel, 35 acres; 56:152 (Daniel and Remember Fairfield to Ebenezer Kimball, 1730), first parcel, 35 acres; and 74:133 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to Josiah White, 1733), first parcel, 35 acres. Gap in title history. Presumably from Josiah White (1703–1761) to his brother John White (1707–1781). Essex County Deeds 103:28 (John and Elizabeth White to [Ens.] Benjamin Kimball, 1756), first parcel, 40 acres 145 poles. Essex County Probate 15516 ([Ens.] Benjamin Kimball, 1766), :8 Inventory (1766). Essex County Deeds 134:108 (Benjamin Kimball [Jr.] et al. to John Lovering and John Lovering



Signature and gravestone of Samuel Foster (ca.1620–1702), owner of lot #3.2.1. Foster sold the lot when he moved to Chelmsford. He was one of several residents who followed Rev. John Fiske's (ca.1601–1677) when Fiske relocated there. Foster was a deacon in the Chelmsford church and a witness when Rev. John signed his will.[443]

Jr., 1768), first parcel, 40 acres. Essex County Probate 17904 (John Lovering, 1769), :3 Will (1768), :8 Inventory (1769); and 17905 (John Lovering [Jr.], 1794), :6 Will (1793), :10 Inventory (1794). *Maps*: Essex County Deeds Plan 1607:547 (Charles E. Dodge to David Pingree, 1900); 2004:175 (Charles E. Dodge to Boston & Maine Railroad, 1910); 31:11 ("Land in Hamilton & Wenham, Mass. Conveyed to Lester E. Libby," 1917); and 76:99 ("Plan of Walnut Street from Main Street to the Wenham Line in the Town of Hamilton," 1946). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "C. E. Dodge," "J. H. Pope," "J. W. Buhdert," "M. A. Stevens," "J. Dodge," "J. Dodge Estate" and "D. Pingree" properties (i.e., Wenham portion of Fairfield farm). *Other References:* Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), 62, 88, 106, 114, 130 (frames 75, 106, 127-128, 136, 154). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 25, 30, 80, 146-147 (frames 182, 185, 214, 247). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 71, 120-121, 175, 209-210 (1712, 1715, 1721 and 1725 perambulations of the Ipswich (Hamilton)-Wenham town line). Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 45-46, 55-56, 147, 238-239 (1739, 1742[/3], 1754 and 1770 perambulations of the Ipswich (Hamilton)-Wenham town line.) Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 113 (1706 perambulation of the Ipswich (Hamilton)-Wenham town line).

3.4. *Nineteen-Acre Nathaniel Fairfield Lot:* Essex County Deeds 127:27 (Nathaniel Fairfield to Samuel Cole, indenture, 1769), first parcel, acreage not quantified; 127:24 (Samuel Cole vs. Nathaniel Fairfield, 1770), first parcel, nineteen acres; 129:273 (Samuel Cole to Benjamin Dodge, 1771), 19 ½ acres; 129:273 (Benjamin and Mehitable Dodge to Samuel Cole, 1771), 19 ½ acres; and 131:109 (Samuel and Sarah Cole to Andrew Cole, 1771), 19 ½ acres. Merged with James Smith Grant lot #1.

The Smith-Fairfield House, 1916. The house was subsequently torn down for the construction of the shopping plaza that's currently on the site.[444]

394 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 1, 2, 13. Essex Institute (1868), 9, 11, 24. Perley (1924–1928), 1:296. R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:361-362, 364, 366-367, 369.

395 R. C. Anderson et al. (1999–2009), 6:368-379, citing Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:16-17, 19, 21, 22, 24.

396 The only candidate found for this man is the Thomas Bayes who sold property in Dedham to Henry Chickering (b? d?) in 1647. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Dedham, Land Grants, frame 387. Chickering was an early owner of the Francis Felmingham Grant lot #X.

397 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 40. Essex Institute (1868), 82. See the image on page xx of this work. The expression "next to" should be interpreted as "near to," especially since the grant "was to be laid out" (i.e., the grant had not already been laid out).

398 Unrecorded deed of Samuell Smyth [*sic*] to John Fairefeild [*sic*], 1640; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293; 7:8.

399 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:16.

400 Depositions of Matthew Edwards (ca. 1632–1683) and Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), 1678; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:8. Deposition of Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699), 1678; see *Ibid.*

401 Deposition of Matthew Edwards (ca.1632–1683), 1661, regarding eighteen [*sic*] acres that John Fairfield had acquired from Thomas Smith, in which Edwards stated "all of this land was afterward taken away by Ipswich at the running of the line, except two acres; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:294.

402 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 62. Essex Institute (1868), 119.

403 Essex County Deeds 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718), first parcel.

404 Essex County Deeds 2:12 [24] (Walter Fayrfeild [*sic*], claim, 1661), "bounded on the east with a strip of meadow adjoining to the river." Spelling edited. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:292 ("bounded on the east with a strip of meadow adjoining to the river"); 7:205 ("west side of the river"), 206 (map).

405 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206, 207. This corrects Corcoran (2025), 260, which conflated the Samuel Smith Grant with the post-grant expanded footprint of the Samuel Smith Farm.

406 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 55 (frame 32). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52-53.

407 Deposition of Robert Colburn (ca.1610–1685), 1678; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:8. Deposition of Lot Kilham (1640–after 1682), 1678; see *Ibid.* Depositions of Matthew Edwards (ca. 1632–1683) and Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), 1678; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:9. Deposition of Samuel Aborne (ca.1611–1699), 1678; see *Ibid.*

408 James Smith received his grant from the town of Salem in the spring of 1639. The house is mentioned in a March 3, 1640 General Court Order that described the road from Rowley to Beverly, allowing us to date the construction of the house to 1639. See footnote XX.

Unrecorded deed of Samuell Smyth [*sic*] to John Fairefeild [*sic*], 1640; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293; 7:8.

See also Corcoran (2021–2025), 1:82-90; 2:92, 94. Corcoran (2024), 90-94.

409 Unrecorded deed of Thomas Smyth [*sic*] to Robert Hawes, 1644[/5]; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293-294. Hawes was living in the Smith-Fairfield House about the year 1651. But in 1644 the Smith-Fairfield House was occupied by Peter Palfrey, who had the benefit of John Fairfield's 1640 deed of acquisition. Consequently, we can conclude that Robert Hawes' house was a different structure than the Smith-Fairfield House.

410 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. The northeast boundary is shown as a dotted line because we do not know the course of the "little run" or "little brook" on which the boundary was grounded. The southwest boundary is shown as a dotted line because it is an interpretation that accommodates a roughly-80-acre footprint for the James Smith Grant and a roughly-30-acre footprint for the Samuel Aborne Grant.

411 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov.

412 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206.

413 Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718); and 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718).

414 Fairfield owned 50% of the by-1672 enterprise and Fiske and White each owned 25%. We know that White's Sawmill was in operation by 1672 because Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) sued Fairfield, Fiske and White that year when the mill dam caused the river to flood Dodge's meadow. (The court record identified Dodge as "John Dodge Jr." so as to distinguish him from the somewhat older Lieut. John Dodge (1631–1711).) Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 12, 89, 90 (frames 9, 49). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 123-125 (frames 235-236). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:46. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 60-61, 83, 84. Wenham Historical Society, *1730–1775* (1940), 209-212. Town of Wenham (1959), 157 (Peter Dodge's mill). *Maps*: R. Dodge, MS (1795). Hales (1825). R. C. Allen (1938). L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.009. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.024. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.025. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.027. Lillie (1976), "Peter Dodge Saw Mill & Corn Mill." *Other References*: L. A. Dodge (1968), I-4, 8. Ganz (2013), 49-50. Corcoran (2021–2025), 2:36-39 (reference to the "1685" permission to build a gristmill being a typographical error). Corcoran (2024), 95-98, Appendix E.

The "highways" that White and the Fairfields agreed to build in 1724 were likely upgrades to the cartway that was in use by 1672 (which was upgraded to a road in 1687) that crossed Srgt. White's Bridge. They were one pole (16 ½ feet) in width; see Essex County Deeds 103:28 (John and Elizabeth White to [Ens.] Benjamin Kimball, 1756), second parcel.

The site of the mill dam is an open question. One possible site was an existing beaver dam; another site was Srgt. White's Bridge.

- There was a beaver dam at Beaver Hole Swamp. Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718); and 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718). Local historian Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968) mapped the beaver dam at the southern end of Beaver Swamp (i.e., upstream of the swamp), although in two of his three maps he included a "?" to signal that he wasn't fully confident that this site was correct. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.025. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.027. But it is counterintuitive that the beaver dam would have been upstream of the swamp. Rather, it is more likely that the beaver dam was immediately downstream (i.e., to the north) of the swamp, and either caused the swamp to form or grow behind it. See Lillie (1976).

It's possible that the beaver dam was reinforced by the mill owners and became the mill dam, if indeed the beaver dam was downstream of Beaver Hole Swamp. The (1) relative proximity of Beaver Hole Swamp to the site of White's Mill and (2) the absence of an alternate candidate site for the mill pond argue for the hypothesis that Beaver Hole Swamp (a/k/a Larch Lane Pond) was used as the mill pond. That would mean, though, that the mill race was on the order of 600 feet long—not impossible, but an important detail that isn't fully explained.

- An alternate hypothesis, perhaps preferable, is that the beaver dam and the mill dam were two different structures, and the mill dam was significantly closer to the mill site. And—remembering that there was a cartway that crossed Srgt. White's Bridge—it's possible that the mill dam and Srgt. White's Bridge were the same structure. (It is noteworthy, though, that both Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718) and 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718) refer to the beaver dam but don't refer to any bridge over Miles River.) If this hypothesis is correct, it implies that there was probably some amount of flooding between the mill dam and Beaver Hole Swamp, with Beaver Hole Swamp holding the bulk of the water that was released when the mill was put in operation. In L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033 Dodge omitted a mill dam and mapped "Old Bridge?" and "Beaver Dam" as two separate structures. In 1973.52.025 Dodge mapped "Mill Dam or Bridge?" and "Beaver Dam?" as two separate structures. In 1973.52.027 he omitted a mill dam and mapped "Old Bridge" and "Beaver Dam?" as two separate structures.

Unmanaged growth of vegetation has caused Miles River to flood, thereby obscuring from view any remains of the mill site, dam and mill race that were visible decades ago when Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968) drew his maps. Per L. A. Dodge (1968), I-8: "If you go down to the foot of Walnut Road, looking to Wenham Depot, turn and look upstream or to the left where the meadow appears to close in, and if you walk up there today, you will find what is the remains of White and Fairfield's sawmill."

415 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 12, 62, 134 (frames 9, 72, 120). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 60-61, 87, 158. R. C. Allen (1938).

According to L. A. Dodge (1968), I-8, the road intersected Main Street "where Mrs. Ashworth's house now stands." The Ashworths lived at 206 Main Street. Price and Lee Company (1964), 836. However, the boundary between the Samuel Smith Grant (Capt. Thomas Smith Jr.'s land) and the Samuel Aborne Grant (Srgt. Richard Hutton's land) was further west, between current-day 200 and 202 Main Street.

Srgt. White's Bridge is mapped as the "Old Bridge" in L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.025. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.027.

White (1900), opposite 10, is a photograph of the "[s]ite of the [m]ill dam." This structure is presumably what L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.009 identified as the "Pingree Bridge." Its site is a little upstream of the site of the "Old Bridge" in other Dodge maps, but it should be noted that 1971.10.009 appears to be in draft format.

416 Depositions of Matthew Edwards (ca. 1632–1683) and Walter Fairfield (bp. 1631–1723), 1678; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:9.

417 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206-207. Beaver Hole Swamp is not to be confused with Beaver Hole Brook, which was near Pleasant Pond: Wenham Historical Society (1930), 43.

418 Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718), second parcel. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.024. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.025. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.027.

419 Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718), second parcel; and 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718), first parcel. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.024. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.025. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.027.

420 Local historian Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968) recalled in the 1960s:

> To those of you who are acquainted over in Wenham Neck, you know of Walnut Road. That is a modern name—when I was a youngster we called it Depot Street; before that it was Captain Ezra Dodge's Lane, and before that it was Peter Dodge's Lane and simply went to the foot of the hill and turned to the left to Peter Dodge's sawmill. There you could go across the brook and go afoot, if you wanted to, to what is now Hamilton-Wenham Depot, but the road did not cross the brook.

L. A. Dodge (1968), I-4. Walnut Road is shown as terminating at Miles River in Hales (1825). However, Walnut Road is shown as running uninterrupted from Wenham Neck to Bay Road in Walling (1856); Beers (1872), 73, 95; Walker (1884), 87; and United States Geological Survey (1888).

421 Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718), first parcel; and 33:123 (Walter Fairfield to Walter Fairfield Jr., 1718), first parcel. Local historian Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968), however, mapped the Strawberry Place on the opposite bank of Miles River. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033.

422 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 40. Essex Institute (1868), 82.

423 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206, 207.

424 Essex County Deeds 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to [Capt.] Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695); 11:204 ([Capt.] Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); 13:168 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] to Nathaniel Brown, 1695), second parcel; and 16:218 (John and Elizabeth Browne [*sic*] to [Capt.] Samuel Kemball [*sic*] Jr., 1702) identify Richard Hutton (not Richard Hutton Jr.) as an abutter who owned property in this location.

Note that Srgt. Hutton owned or leased part of the former James Smith Grant by 1656. See James Smith Grant lots #3.1 and 3.2.1.

425 Unrecorded deed of Samuell Smyth [*sic*] to John Fairefeild [*sic*], 1640; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293; 7:8. James Smith received his grant from the town of Salem in the spring of 1639; it's conceivable that Smith had enough time to build the house in 1639.

426 The Smith-Fairfield House was what James Smith Jr. (b. ca.1624) was referring to when he spoke of "their old house when Goodman White lived there" in his 1640 testimony. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:16.

427 Unrecorded deed of Samuell Smyth [*sic*] to John Fairefeild [*sic*], 1640; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293; 7:8.

428 1643 description of the Ipswich (Hamilton)-Wenham town line referencing "the bound tree nere [*sic*] John ffairefeilds howse [*sic*]." Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 62. Essex Institute (1868), 119. Shurtleff (1853–1854), 2:35-36. Schofield (1899), [104].

Deposition of Matthew Edwards (ca.1632–1683), 1661, regarding the eighteen [*sic*] acres that John Fairfield had acquired from Thomas Smith, in which Edwards stated "all of this land was afterward taken away by Ipswich at the running of the line, except two acres;" see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:294.

429 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:7-9.

430 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:116-119. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:74.

431 In 1674 John Fairfield's son Walter described a 24-acre farm as:

> land which [Walter's] father gave to [Walter's] mother and her heirs, about twenty-four acres in all, divided into two lots, that of nineteen acres … being in Ipswich, bounded on the south by the Ipswich and Wenham line, on the east by land that was bought of Giels [*sic*] Ferman and bounded by a highway called the new highway, and on the north by Master Hinksman's land, formerly Robison's [*sic*], and on the west by land of Thomas Fisk[e] and Henery [*sic*] Kemball [*sic*], the title of the land to be determined."

Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:275-276. Although John Fairfield's probate inventory cited a 48-acre joint purchase with Batchelder, a more accurate description in the inventory should have been "a half interest in" the 48-acre jointly-owned property.

432 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:205-207.

433 Unrecorded deed of Thomas Smyth [*sic*] to Robert Hawes, 1644[/5]; see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293-294. For Smith's move to Gloucester see Topsfield Historical Society, *Vital Records of Gloucester* (1917), 663.

434 For identification of "Mr. Brown" as Hon. William Browne (ca.1609–1688) see deposition of Alexander Maxcy (ca.1634–1684), 1679, at Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:206.

435 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:205-206 (Samuel Foster to Richard Hutten [*sic*], 1656), first parcel.

436 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:263-264. Ganz (2013), 29, 31.

437 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 3:402.

438 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 3:207-208. Ganz (2013), 35.

439 *Ibid.*

440 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:258-259. Ganz (2013), 35.

441 Essex County Deeds 2:12 [24] (Walter Fayrfeild [sic], claim, 1661). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:292-294. R. C. Anderson (1995), 3:1370-1371. Ganz (2013), 35-37. It is noteworthy that Walter Fairfield, in his initial complaint (Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:292), incorrectly thought that the John Fairfield Farm had been part of the Samuel Smith (d. 1642) Grant, Walter apparently conflating Samuel Smith's grant with the expanded footprint of Samuel Smith's post-grant farm.

442 When one maps its descendant subdivisions, this lot was significantly larger than 35 acres. Consequently, it would seem that Walter's brother Nathaniel conveyed part of Nathaniel's property (recorded at Essex County Deeds 33:113 (Walter Fairfield to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1718), first parcel) to Walter, but Walter did not record a deed to memorialize the conveyance.

443 Middlesex County Probate 7590 ([Rev.] John Fiske, 1677), :5-7 Will (1674); and 8256 (Samuel Foster), :2 Will (1692), the signature reading "Samuell [*sic*] Foster Senior." R. G. Pope (1974), 104-105. Findagrave.com (2026), memorial #18168458.

444 Sanborn Map Company (1916), 3.

THE PHINEAS FISKE GRANT

Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673), a resident of Wingfield, Suffolk, England, arrived in Salem by 1641 and was made a freeman in 1642.[445] He married Sarah (Francis) Fiske (d. 1659) in 1617, and Elizabeth (Eastwick) Fiske (b? d?) in 1660. Phineas and Sarah had four children: James (ca.1620–1689), Elizabeth (bp. 1622), John (bp. 1627–1683) and Capt. Thomas (bp. 1630–1707).[446] Fiske enjoyed what was for Wenham a comfortable level of financial security. When a tax was assessed in 1657 to pay the minister's salary, there were 32 men in town who were subject to it, none of whom was assessed more than Phineas, two of whom were assessed the same amount, and 29 who were assessed less. Two years later, 27 men were called upon to pay the minister's salary, five of whom were assessed more than Phineas, two assessed the same amount, and nineteen assessed less.[447]

In December 1641 the town of Salem granted Phineas "20 acres more at the village near the pond."[448] The grant's reference to "20 acres *more*" (emphasis added) implies that Phineas had already received a grant of some amount of land, the record of which has been lost. (As discussed below, Phineas owned multiple properties in Wenham.) This twenty-acre lot is referred to in the 1642 record of Samuel Smith's (d. 1642) and Rev. John Fiske's (ca.1601–1677) gifts of land to Wenham (Samuel Smith Grant lot #1 and Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1):

> The 2 [*sic*] day of ye first month [1642]
>
> There is given unto Wenham Twenty acres of ground being laid out of eyther [*sic*] side of ye meeting house. Ten acres given by M[r] Smith out of his fearme [*sic*] & laid out by him beginning with the bounds at ye upper end of Phinehas [*sic*] Fiske Lott [*sic*] & soe [*sic*] to

> ye swampe: & the other Ten acres given by Mr John Fiske being laid out Joyneing [*sic*] to it on ye other side of ye meeting house.[449]

A marriage contract from 1682, for Phineas' grandson Samuel Fiske (1660–after 1703), describes a nine-acre subdivision of the Phineas Fiske Grant and confirms our understanding of the grant's location:

> John Fiske carpenter of Wenham & Remember his wife sendeth [*sic*] greeting[.] Know yee [*sic*] that upon contract of marriage between my son Sam'l Fiske and Elizabeth Whipple of Ipswich I doe [*sic*] give grant enfoffe [*sic*] alienate and sett [*sic*] over a parcell [*sic*] of land containing about nyne [*sic*] ares [*sic*] being more or less at [*sic*] it lyeth [*sic*] within the limmetts [*sic*] of Wenham aforesayd [*sic*] bounded by our brother Thomas Fiske [(bp. 1630–1707)] his land eastward and the brooke [*sic*] wch [*sic*] runneth [*sic*] out of the great [*sic*] Pond southward and by Mr. Smiths [*sic*] farme [*sic*] & that land called Goodman Bachelers [*sic*] pasture[450] Northward & Westward by the devisionall [*sic*] lyne [*sic*] between our late fathers [*sic*] lott [*sic*] and Richard Goldsmith[451] late deceased together with all the rest of our meadow lyeing [*sic*] att [*sic*] the lower or south end of our land formerly our ffathers [*sic*] as also a convenient high way [*sic*] crose [*sic*] the end of the said Prcell [*sic*] of land to our brother Thomas Fiske class or Prcell [*sic*] of Meadow To Have[.][452]

The timing of the grant raises questions. Why was the grant made in 1641 when the adjacent Thomas Scruggs Grant was made in 1637, the abutting Samuel Smith Grant was made in 1638, and the abutting Rev. John Fiske Grant East was made presumably in 1638 or 1639? Why did Salem's selectmen leave empty, ungranted space along Alewife Brook for four years? Was the site perhaps kept in reserve because it was considered a premium location that merited a grant to someone with above-average influence? Or was it perhaps granted to someone else, closer to 1637, who forfeited it? No surviving record resolves the matter, and therefore the relatively late awarding of the grant must remain, for now, an unexplained irregularity in the pattern of land distribution for this part of Wenham.

Phineas moved from Salem to Wenham soon after receiving his twenty-acre grant: he was Wenham's constable in 1644. Phineas ran an "ordinary" (i.e., a tavern) in Wenham, receiving his license in 1647, and it is likely that the tavern was located in his house. Fiske was Wenham's representative to

the General Court in 1653, and a member of Wenham's board of selectmen in 1654–1657 and 1660.[453]

Phineas Fiske owned a 30-acre lot in Wenham Neck by 1654 (XXX Grant lot #yyy), a lot that does not appear in Fiske's 1673 probate inventory.[454] By 1658 (if not by 1645) he owned land in West Wenham's Great Meadow, which was probably the 12 ½ acres of meadow that he owned at the time of his death.[455] By 1665 he owned 50 acres "in the woods" of West Wenham along the southwest side of Topsfield Road, a lot that he also owned at the time of his death.[456] Fiske expanded his 20-acre grant along Alewife Brook with the acquisition of Samuel Smith Grant lots #1 and 3 (see Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1 below).

Boundaries

- The Phineas Fiske Grant's east boundary probably aligned with Meeting House Road. The grant's southeast corner probably aligned with the site of Robert Hawe's gristmill.[457]
- The grant's south boundary aligned with Alewife Brook.[458]
- The grant's west boundary aligned with Main Street.[459] Although there is an argument to be made that the Phineas Fiske Grant included the Main Street Cemetery,[460] the assumption is made here that this was not the case, and that part of the grant's west boundary abutted the cemetery.
- The grant's north boundary abutted the Rev. John Fiske Grant East,[461] perhaps aligning with the stone wall that is shown on Daley (1909) (reflecting the assumption that the grant did not include the Main Street Cemetery).

First Period Houses

- *Phineas Fiske House & Ordinary, ca.1642:* The Phineas Fiske House was built by Fiske likely in 1642 (Fiske having received his grant in December 1641), and certainly by December 1644 (when he was chosen as Wenham's constable).[462] Phineas ran an "ordinary" (i.e., an inn) in his house, receiving his license in 1647.[463] In his 1673 will he bequeathed half of the house to his son James Fiske (ca.1620–1689) and the other half to his other sons John (bp. 1627–1683) and Capt. Thomas (bp. 1630–1707). We can determine that Phineas lived on the Phineas Fiske Grant—and not on one of his other properties elsewhere in Wenham—because his estate inventory tallied his homestead, 50 acres "in the woods" (on the southwest side of Topsfield Road) and 12 ½ acres of meadow.[464] The house was still standing in 1739

Continued on p. ###

The Phineas Fiske Grant, 1641.[465]

1. Alewife Brook Road (notional route), by 1637?[466]
2. Meeting House Road (notional route), by 1641
3. Phineas Fiske House & Ordinary (notional; site cannot be determined), between 1642 and 1644
4. Approximate site of Robert Hawes' gristmill, by 1647
5. Isaac Hull House (notional; site cannot be determined), by 1681
6. Clay pit, by 1710 (notional)
7. Balch Pasture Road (notional route), 1710
8. Balch Pasture Road (notional route), 1713

Expansion of the Phineas Fiske Farm.[467]

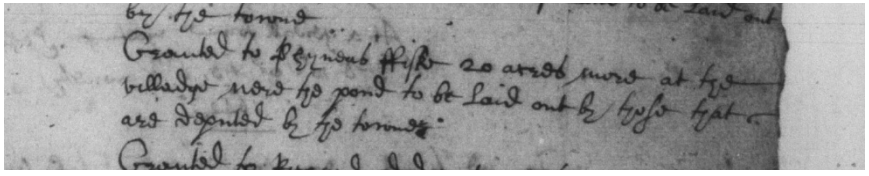
1. Approximate footprint of the southern portion of the Hull Lot (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2)
2. Approximate footprint of Samuel Smith Grant lot #1
3. Approximate footprint Samuel Smith Grant lot #3
4. Approximate footprint of Batchelder's Pasture (Samuel Smith Grant lot #4)
5. Approximate footprint of the Goodhue Lot (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.7), the southernmost part having been a two-acre grant to Richard Goldsmith (Rev. John Fiske Grant lot #1.3)[468]

but was gone by 1759.[469]

- *Isaac Hull House, by 1681:* Isaac Hull (d. 1708) and widow Sarah (Cocke) Solart (ca.1655–1739) married in England in 1675.[470] Further research is needed to determine when they moved to Wenham, although they were living here by 1681.[471] The Isaac Hull House was on lot #2, discussed below.[472]

Landmarks & Place Names

- *Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640:* See the discussion of "Proto-Main Street, by 1630s & Main Street, 1640" in the chapter covering the Roger Conant Grant.
- *Alewife Brook Road, by 1637?:* See the discussion of "Alewife Brook Road, by 1637?" in the chapter covering the Thomas Scruggs Grant.
- *Meeting House Road, by 1641:* See the discussion of "Meeting House Road, by 1641" in the chapter covering the Rev. John Fiske Grant East.
- *Robert Hawes' Gristmill, by 1647:* See the discussion of "Robert Hawes' Gristmill, by 1647" in the chapter covering the Samuel Smith Grant.
- *Clay Pit, by 1710:* A clay pit was along Alewife Brook near Main Street. It is mentioned in a deposition from 1710.[473]
- *Balch Pasture Road, 1710–1713:* See the discussion of "Balch Pasture Road, 1710–1713" in the chapter covering the Samuel Smith Grant.



Record of Salem's 20-acre grant to Phineas Fiske, 1641.[474]

Disposition

Twenty-acre grant to Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673) from the town of Salem, December 3, 1641.[475]

1. *Phineas Fiske Homestead:* Merged with Samuel Smith Grant lots #1 and 3. Bequest from Phineas Fiske to sons, 50% to James Fiske (ca.1620–1689), 25% to John Fiske (bp. 1627–1683) and 25% to Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707), acreage not quantified. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:203; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:371-372.

    1.1. *James Fiske's and John Fiske's Portions, 1673:* John Fiske's (bp. 1627–1683) portion to son Samuel Fiske (1660–after 1703), nine acres, per 1682 marriage contract. Pierce (1896) 62-63. Merged with James Fiske's (ca.1620–1689) portion. Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7), house, barn and sixteen [*sic*] acres. (Fiske, a carpenter and housewright, referred to himself as Samuel Fiske "Jr." so as to distinguish himself from fellow Wenham resident Samuel Fiske (ca.1645–1716), a tailor.) Essex County Deeds 100:93 ([Lieut.] John Porter to Benjamin and Nehemiah Porter, 1739), 17- or 18-acre [*sic*] messuage. Lieut. John Porter a tenant on the property in 1740 per Essex County Deeds 79:143 (Peter Hull, administrator, to John Dodge [3rd], 1740). Gap in title history. To Jonathan Porter (1696–1759) by 1757, Porter identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 104:157 (John [3rd] and Ruth Dodge to George Dodge, 1757). Essex County Probate 22476 (Jonathan Porter, 1759), :3 Inventory (1760), Fiske's Land, :11 Will (1759), bequest of 17-acre Fiske's Land to son Billy Porter (1739–1813). Essex County Deeds 143:54 (Billy Porter to [Dr.] Tyler Porter, 1776); 166:17 ([Dr.] Tyler and Dorcas Porter to Jonathan Porter, 1798), 17 ½-acre Fiske's Land; 168:179 (Jonathan and Martha Porter to Isaac and Paul Porter, 1800), first parcel of 5 ½ acres and second parcel of eleven acres; 171:132 (Isaac and Paul Porter to Nathaniel Porter, 1802), second parcel, seventeen acres; 174:294 (Nathaniel and Mary Porter to Nathaniel Kimball, 1805), seventeen acres. Merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant lot #3, which Kimball had acquired in 1798. Merged with Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2 in 1836. Essex County Probate 44414 (Nathaniel Kimball, 1855), :18-19 Will (1847), bequest to daughter Nancy Batchelder (1811–1895) of the Lower Fiske Ground. (Kimball described the Lower Fiske Ground as the parcel abutting Main Street that was between the cemetery and Alewife Brook. His description of the Lower Fiske Ground included a reference to a spring, which may have been the spring shown on Daley (1909).) Merged with the former Hull Lot (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2). Essex County Deeds 674:166 (Joseph and Nancy Batchelder to Joseph L. Batchelder, 1863), nineteen acres "heretofore … known as Hull's and lower Fisk ground [*sic*]." *Maps*: Benjamin H. Conant (attributed), "Sites of Old Houses in Wenham Gleaned Principally from the Registry of Deeds," MS, no date, Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, map, 87.38, house site #3. Daley (1909). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "J. L. Batchelder" property. *Other Reference*: Porter (1878), 236.

    1.2. *Capt. Thomas Fiske's Portion:* Essex County Deeds 24:184 (Capt. Thomas Fiske to Freeborn Balch, 1695), nine acres. Thomas' was the eastern portion of the Fiske homestead and included what had previously been Samuel Smith Grant lot #3. Merged with Samuel Smith Grant lots #2.3 and 2.5.2.2, and Thomas Scruggs Grant lots #1, 2.1 and 2.2 to form the 35-acre Balch Pasture. For subsequent title history see Samuel Smith Grant #2.5.2.2.

2. *7 ¾ -Acre Hull Lot, by 1672:* The Hull Lot was measured at fourteen acres in Isaac Hull's (d. 1708) 1681 suit against Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699), a suit in which Hull complained that Woodward had withheld property from Hull that should have been released to Hulls' wife, the widow of John Solart Jr. (d. 1672–1675).[476] It is tempting to hypothesize that the entire fourteen-acre Hull Lot was originally part of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East, given that the Solart family came to own much of that grant and Isaac Hull married the widow of John Solart Jr. (d. 1672–1675). Indeed, as discussed in the context of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #2, the ~6 ¼-acre *northern* portion of the Hull Lot was part of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East. But the hypothesis that *all* of the fourteen-acre Hull Lot was part of the Rev. John Fiske Grant East is not supported by the geometry of the area.
   - The Phineas Fiske Grant's east boundary probably aligned with Meeting House Road. But even if this assumption is incorrect and the boundary was to the east of that road, the boundary couldn't have been too much further east due to the presence of Samuel Smith Grant lot #1.
   - The portion of the Hull Lot that was conveyed in 1740 was 7 ¾ acres large and abutted the Main Street Cemetery (as originally configured) on the cemetery's south and east sides.[477]
   - The twenty-acre Phineas Fiske Grant, which abutted the north bank of Alewife Brook, could not have fit between Main Street and the cemetery (on the west) and Meeting House Road or Samuel Smith Grant lot #1 (on the east) without incorporating most of Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2.

   The problem is made more complicated by the ambiguity in early descriptions of the lot. In order to settle Hull's suit against Woodward, appraisers were called upon to survey the eighteen acres between the John Solart House (where Woodward lived, Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3) and the cemetery, giving the impression that the Hull Lot's southern boundary was along the cemetery.[478] However, later deeds confirm that the Hull Lot's southern boundary was to the south of the cemetery.[479] Thus, one concludes that the southern portion of the Hull Lot began as part of the Phineas Fiske Grant, was incorporated in the John Solart Farm by 1672, but was subdivided out of that farm in 1740.[480]

   Title History: To John Solart (d. 1672) and merged with Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3 at an undetermined date. Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :4 Inventory (1672), houses [*sic*[481]] and about twenty acres of land with orchard. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:283-284. Inherited by his son John Solart Jr. (d. 1672–1675) and subsequently inherited by John Solart Jr.'s widow Sarah (Cocke) Solart (ca.1655–1739), who married Isaac Hull (d. 1708) in 1675. Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 4:37-38 [329], 84 [354] (John Solart [Jr.], will and inventory, 1672). Waters (1878), 75. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:284-285; 3:221-222; 8:25-27, 151, 162-164, 233-234. Isaac Hull identified as an abutter owning property in this location (i.e., southern portion of the lot) in 1681. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 67 (frame 38). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 59. Isaac Hull identified as an abutter owning property in this location (i.e., southern portion of the lot) in Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7). Essex County Deeds 14:281 (Isaac and Sarah Hull to George Hull, 1700), house, barn and fourteen acres, representing the combination of the ~6 ¼-acre northern portion (formerly Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #2) and the 7 ¾-acre southern portion (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2), bounded eastwardly and southwardly by land of [Lieut.] John Porter which he bought of Samuel Fiske (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), westwardly partly by Main Street and partly by the "burying hill so-called," and

northwardly by land of John Edwards Jr. (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3). Essex County Deeds 45:199 (George Hull to Sarah Hull, 1721), first parcel, house, barn and sixteen [*sic*] acres bounded westerly on Main Street and the cemetery, southerly and easterly on Lieut. John Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), and northerly on land in the possession of Widow Anna Edwards (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3). Essex County Probate 14212 (Isaac Hull, 1708), :2 Inventory (1708), fifteen [*sic*] acres, :5 Will (1707/8); and 14219 (Sarah Hull, 1739), :39 Inventory (1739), 7 ¾ acres. Essex County Deeds 79:143 (Peter Hull, administrator, to John Dodge [3rd], 1740), house and 7 ¾ acres bounded westerly on Main Street, southerly and easterly on Lieut. John Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), northerly partly on land of Humphry Peirce (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #2.1)[482] and partly on the cemetery. Essex County Deeds 104:157 (John [3rd] and Ruth Dodge to George Dodge, 1757), second parcel, ten [*sic*] acres bounded southerly and easterly on Jonathan Porter (Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1), northerly on Capt. Brown (Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #3) and "the burying place" by two courses, and westerly on Main Street; and 137:121 (George Dodge to John Dodge, 1758), second parcel. Essex County Probate 7879 (John Dodge, 1779), :16 Division (1780), second moiety to son Lieut./Dea. John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825), second parcel, eight-acre "Hull's Lot"; and 7887 ([Lieut./Dea.] John Dodge, 1825), :19 Will (1824), bequest to children, including son Uzziel Dodge (1774–1827). By inheritance to Uzziel Dodge's son Dr. Samuel Dodge (1800–1833). Essex County Probate 7969 ([Dr.] Samuel Dodge, 1834), :8 Will (1833), bequest to son Samuel Augustine Dodge (bp. 1834–1901), :21 Inventory (1834), eight-acre "Hulls ground [*sic*]." Essex County Deeds 384:36 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to Nathaniel Kimball, 1836), ten-acre [*sic*] "Hull[']s Ground." Merged with Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1. For subsequent title history see Phineas Fiske Grant lot #1.1.

2.1. *Six-Acre Humphrey Peirce Lot, ca.1736:* From Sarah (Cocke) (Solart) Hull to Humphrey Peirce (b? d?)[483] ca.1736 per Essex County 14219 (Sarah Hull, 1739), :8 Receipt (1736). Gap in title history. Back to Sarah (Cocke) (Solart) Hull by 1739. Essex County Probate 14219 (Sarah Hull, 1739), :39 Inventory (1739), 7 ¾ acres.

445 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 2:291. Corcoran (2021–2025), 1:10-17.

446 Fiske (1867), 205. Pierce (1896), 51-52. Moriarty (1934), 271-272.

447 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 16 (frame 11); second section, 22 (frame 100). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 13, 17-18.

448 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 55. Essex Institute (1868), 112. Spelling edited.

449 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Perley (1924–1928), 2:153-154. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

The year that the gift was made is illegible in the image of the manuscript record provided on Ancestry.com. It is rendered as "1642" in Pool (1882–1883) and Perley (1924–1928), and as "[1642]" in Wenham Historical Society (1930). We know that the gift was indeed made in 1642—and not 1642/3 (i.e., 1643)—because Samuel Smith's estate was probated in December 1642.

450 Samuel Smith Grant lot #4.

451 Rev. John Fiske Grant East lot #1.3.

452 Pierce (1896), 62-63; see also 77. The contract was dated November 10, 1682 and was witnessed by Capt. Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707). Pierce did not identify his manuscript source for the contract.

453 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 17 (frames 4, 5, 7, 8, 12); second section, [0], 1, 4 (frames 89, 90, 91). (Second section pp. 9-10, which are likely the manuscript source for Wenham Historical Society (1930), 19, are not included on Ancestry.com.) Shurtleff (1853–1854), 2:200, 242; 3:127, 297; 4:1:120. M. O. Allen (1860), 29, 30, 102, 134. Pool (1882–1883), 19:105, 107, 108, 109, 111, 113. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:2. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 6, 9, 11, 12, 14, 19, 194. R. G. Pope (1974), 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 40, 42, 45, 47, 57, 61, 62, 67, 72, 83, 88, 91, 101, 102, 103, 188.

454 Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:178 [486] (Edward and Rachell [*sic*] Spalding [*sic*] to John Sallard [*sic*], 1654), second parcel, seven acres of upland in "the neck," a subdivision of Phineas Fiske's 30-acre lot. For probate of Phineas' estate see Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:203 and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:371-372.

455 Essex County Deeds 13:184 (Edward and Ann Kemp to [Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1658), fourth parcel, describes a ten-acre property in the Great Meadow that abutted meadowland owned by Phineas Fiske, Kemp's lot being immediately to the south of Fiske's and Wenham Swamp being to the east.

In 1645 Phineas was mentioned as an abutter to a parcel near Wenham Swamp that was owned by Thomas Smith (d. before 1665):

> Indenture, dated, 11: 5: 1644 [January 5, 1644/5], between Thomas Smyth [*sic*] of Gloster [*sic*] and Robert Hawes of Wenham, said Smyth, for 31li. 15s., sold to said Hawes his house, cowhouse and twenty acres of land adjoining the house and thirty acres more near the great swamp [*sic*], butting upon John Whit [*sic*] on one side and Phineas Fisk [*sic*] on the other, also six acres of meadow lying in the great meadow [*sic*], all the said land lying in the town of Wenham. Wit[ness]: Danel Roumbel [*sic*], Sarey [*sic*] (her mark) Roumble and William Dudbridge.

Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293-294. The 30 acres "near the [G]reat [S]wamp" may have been the parcel owned by Fiske that was referred to in Essex County Deeds 13:184.

As for the "six acres of meadow lying in the great meadow," further research is needed to determine whether this refers to West Wenham's Great Meadow or Longham Meadow.

456 Phineas Fiske was identified as an abutter in Essex County Deeds 3:72 [236] (John and Remember Fiske to Charles [Jr.] and Daniel Gott, 1665). Corcoran (2021–2025), 1:7, 15.

457 See the discussion of the Samuel Smith Grant's boundaries at page XX of this work. It seems unlikely that the Phineas Fiske Grant could have extended much further east of the Robert Hawes gristmill and Meeting House Road due to the presence of Samuel Smith Grant lot #1. Otherwise, we would have the problem of overlapping claims to some of the land along the north bank of the of Alewife Brook. Overlapping claims is highly unlikely in this particular case because the boundary between the Samuel Smith Grant and the Phineas Fiske Grant was well understood, per the documentation of Samuel Smith's 1642 gift of ten acres to Wenham. Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 2 (frame 3). Pool (1882–1883), 19:105. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

458 1682 marriage contract; see Pierce (1896), 62-63. Essex County Deeds 24:184 (Capt. Thomas Fiske to Freeborn Balch, 1695); and 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7).

459 Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7).

460 See the discussion of the cemetery's origin at page XX of this work.

461 1682 marriage contract; see Pierce (1896), 62-63. Essex County Deeds 13:256 (Samuel Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth Fiske to [Lieut.] John Porter, 1696/7).

462 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 3 (frame 4). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 6.

463 Shurtleff (1853–1854), 2:200, 242; 3:127. M. O. Allen (1860), 29-30.

464 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:203. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:371-372. See footnotes 446 and 447.

465 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. For the course of Alewife Brook as it approached its confluence with Miles River, see pages xx-yy [MAPS] of this work.

466 The terminal point of the road, at or near the Thomas Scruggs Grant, is a matter of conjecture.

467 Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov. For the course of Alewife Brook as it approached its confluence with Miles River, see pages xx-yy [MAPS] of this work.

468 Essex County Deeds 9:154 (Ezekiel Woodward to Dea. William Goodhue, mortgage, 1693) describes the lot as abutting "land of Mr. Smith on the north and east" and land of Phineas Fiske "upon the south and west." This description is problematic, but somewhat less so if one interprets the Smith boundary as being on the "northeast" instead of "north and east," and if one interprets the Fiske boundary as being on the "southwest" instead of "south and west." Pierce (1896), 62-63.

469 Essex County Deeds 100:93 ([Lieut.] John Porter to Benjamin and Nehemiah Porter, 1739), 17- or 18-acre [*sic*] messuage. Essex County Probate 22476 (Jonathan Porter, 1759), :3 Inventory (1760), Fiske's Land, :11 Will (1759), bequest of 17-acre Fiske's Land to son Billy Porter (1739–1813).

470 Waters (1878), 75. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:284-285; 3:221-222.

471 Town of Wenham, MS (1642–1706), 67 (frame 38). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 59. The reference to Hull in the town clerk's records does not specifically mention a house. However, the 1681 settlement of Hull's suit against Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699)—a suit in which Hull complained that Woodward had withheld property from Hull that should have been released to Hulls' wife, the widow of John Solart Jr. (d. 1672–1675)—incorporates the word "houses," which seems to be a reference to the John Solart House and the Isaac Hull House:

> Whereas Samuell Apleton, sr. [*sic*], and John Whipple, sr. [*sic*], were appointed by the last Ipswich court to settle the estate belonging to John Solart, jr. [*sic*], from the land in possession of Ezekiell [*sic*] Woodward, the latter, with Isaack [*sic*] Hull, having left it to the court, and having had a meeting at Woodward's house on 8: 9: 1681, they agreed that the house and land on the way to the house, "with fouer [*sic*] acres of land, and halfe [*sic*] adjoyning to the way up to the house being fiue [*sic*] rod [*sic*] at the contry [*sic*] Roade [*sic*], being laid out, with the house & building, bee [*sic*] one share; And [*sic*] there being left fourteen acres more or less be the other share, the which as the said Hull hath giuen [*sic*] free liberty, soe [*sic*] the said Woodward hath made his choyce [*sic*] of that share where now the houses [*sic*] stand: and the said Hull is to pay Goodman Woodward fouer [*sic*] pound ten shillings or one hundred & fourteene [*sic*] rod [*sic*] of land, out of his share of land, that is his, next to Goodman Woodwards [*sic*], which the sd [*sic*] Woodward please to haue [*sic*], And [*sic*] in the said setlement [*sic*] wee [*sic*] haue [*sic*] had respect to the sum setled [*sic*] by the court to John Solart Junr: as alsoe [*sic*] to what the said woodward [*sic*] hath paid which is 9^{li} out of the 84^{li} which brings the eighty fouer [*sic*] to 75^{li} & 3^{li} for rent aded [*sic*] to 75^{li} makes the total to be 78^{li}."

Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:233-234.

The Isaac Hull House is mentioned in Essex County Deeds 14:281 (Isaac and Sarah Hull to George Hull, 1700).

472 Essex County Deeds 79:143 (Peter Hull, administrator, to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1740).

473 Essex County Deeds 22:70 ([Srgt.] Richard Hutton, deposition, 1710).

474 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 55: Need permission to publish

> [3^{d} day of the 10th moneth [*sic*] 1641]
> Granted to Phyneas ffiske 20 acres more at the villadge [*sic*] nere [*sic*] the pond to be laid out by those that are deputed by the towne.

475 Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 55. Essex Institute (1868), 112.

476 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:233-234:

> Whereas Samuell Apleton, sr. [*sic*], and John Whipple, sr. [*sic*], were appointed by the last Ipswich court to settle the estate belonging to John Solart, jr. [*sic*], from the land in possession of Ezekiell [*sic*] Woodward, the latter, with Isaack [*sic*] Hull, having left it to the court, and having had a meeting at Woodward's house on 8: 9: 1681, they agreed that the house and land on the way to the house, "with fouer [*sic*] acres of land, and halfe [*sic*] adjoyning to the way up to the house being fiue [*sic*] rod [*sic*] at the contry [*sic*] Roade [*sic*], being laid out, with the house & building, bee [*sic*] one share; And [*sic*] there being left fourteen acres more or less be the other share, the which as the said Hull hath giuen [*sic*] free liberty, soe [*sic*] the said Woodward hath made his choyce [*sic*] of that share where now the houses [*sic*] stand: and the

> said Hull is to pay Goodman Woodward fouer [*sic*] pound ten shillings or one hundred & fourteene [*sic*] rod [*sic*] of land, out of his share of land, that is his, next to Goodman Woodwards [*sic*], which the sd [*sic*] Woodward please to haue [*sic*], And [*sic*] in the said setlement [*sic*] wee [*sic*] haue [*sic*] had respect to the sum setled [*sic*] by the court to John Solart Junr: as alsoe [*sic*] to what the said woodward [*sic*] hath paid which is 9^{li} out of the 84^{li} which brings the eighty fouer [*sic*] to 75^{li} & 3^{li} for rent aded [*sic*] to 75^{li} makes the total to be 78^{li}."

See also Essex County Deeds 14:281 (Isaac and Sarah Hull to George Hull, 1700), fourteen acres.

477 Essex County Deeds 79:143 (Peter Hull, administrator, to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1740), house and 7 ¾ acres.

L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.023 provides a different interpretation, leveraging the fourteen-acre description of the Hull Lot provided in Essex County Deeds 14:281 (Isaac and Sarah Hull to George Hull, 1700). Dodge assumed that the northern boundary of the Hull Lot was further to the north, and that the lot encircled the Main Street Cemetery on three sides—even though the description of the lot in Essex County Deeds 14:281 does not identify the cemetery as an abutting property to the south.

478 Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:26, 27, 163:

> John Severy [*sic*] testified that [Walter] Fairfeild [*sic*, executor of the estate of John Solart Jr.] offered to let him the land between the land going up to Ezekiel Woodard's [*sic*] house and the burying place at Wenham.
>
> Thomas Fiske, aged about fifty years, and Charles Gott, aged about forty-one years, deposed that they set off to John Soolart [*sic*, Jr.] eighteen acres from his father's estate, southward from the house and joins upon the country road, it being part of the old John Soolart's [*sic*] homestead. They had heard Walter Fairefield [*sic*] say several times that he had let his land to Ezekiel Woodward for 3li. per year.
>
> [T]he appraisers were to begin at the end next to the burying hill and run from the highway to Mr. John Fisk's [*sic*] land the whole breadth of the homestead.

479 Essex County Deeds 14:281 (Isaac and Sarah Hull to George Hull, 1700); 45:199 (George Hull to Sarah Hull, 1721), first parcel; 79:143 (Peter Hull, administrator, to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1740); and 384:36 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to Nathaniel Kimball, 1836).

480 Essex County Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :4 Inventory (1672), houses [*sic*] and about twenty acres of land with orchard. Essex County Deeds 79:143 (Peter Hull, administrator, to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1740), house and 7 ¾ acres.

481 One finds use of the word "houses" in seventeenth century documents when in many cases there was only one building on a given property that provided housing. Perhaps the term was a substitute for "buildings" and included agricultural structures. (That seems to be the case here, since the inventory doesn't mention a barn or similar structures.) Or perhaps the term was used in cases where a single dwelling was occupied by two families, e.g., a married couple occupying one part of the dwelling and their married son occupying the other part.

482 Essex County Deeds 79:143 appears to have incorporated an error: Humphrey Peirce (b? d?) had already conveyed lot #2.1 back to Sarah (Cocke) (Solart) Hull by 1739.

483 Two men named Humphrey Peirce lived in Wenham.

- Humphrey Peirce (b? d?) of Marblehead married Martha Proctor (b? d?) in Salem in 1716. He was a weaver, and they sold 3 ½ acres of swamp in Hamilton when they were living in Wenham in 1743. Essex County Deeds 88:85 (Humphry [*sic*] and Martha Pears [*sic*] to Thomas Cummings, 1743), 3 ½ acres of swamp in Hamilton. Essex Institute (1903–1908), 2:327, 347. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 4:197, 221.
- Humphrey Peirce Jr. (1724–1775) married Sarah Andrews (bp. 1724) at Salem (probably Salem Village, later Danvers) in 1748, their wedding being recorded at both Wenham and Salem. Essex Institute (1904), 86, 153. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 3:51; 4:178. Sarah died soon after their wedding, and Humphrey married Bethiah [*sic*] Batchelder (b? d?) in 1749 in Wenham. Essex Institute (1904), 91, 153. Humphrey Jr. served on behalf of Wenham during King George's War in 1748 but moved from Wenham to Danvers in 1749 to teach school. A. P. Putnam (1921–1923), 9:64; 11:52. Peck (1961). MacKay (1978), 345. Corcoran (2023), 45. (Peck's 1961 article is a transcription from a family bible that includes the records of birth and deaths of children and the death of "[m]y husband Humphrey Peirce." Peck attributed the author of these records to Sarah (Andrews) Peirce, without acknowledging that Peirce had a second wife Bethiah (Batchelder) Peirce.)

Humphrey Peirce Jr. was too young to have purchased the six-acre lot from Sarah Hull in or around the year 1736.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A:
THE DODGE AND WOODS DEEDS OF 1712, 1716 AND 1718

Shown here is a two-sided document that contains two deeds and one draft of a deed. The front side of the document is a deed from Lieut. William Dodge (1678–1765) and his wife Prudence (Fairfield) Dodge (1680–1737) of Wenham to widow Tabitha (Fairfield) Woods (1669–1722) of Marblehead, dated November 19, 1712 and conveying ten acres of land in Manchester-by-the-Sea. The deed was witnessed by John Palmer Jr. (b? d?) and Stephen Patch (ca.1680–1749), and by Marblehead justice of the peace John Legg [Jr.] (ca.1645–1718). Prudence Dodge and Tabitha Woods were sisters, the daughters of Walter and Sarah (Skipper) Fairfield.[484]

The back side of the document contains a draft of a deed (at the top of the page) and an actual deed (at the bottom of the page). The draft deed—from Tabitha Woods to John (Story?)—is dated September 4, 1716 and conveys the same parcel of land as described by the deed on the front side of the document. But the transaction was called off at the last minute:

- Tabitha's name is crossed out in all places but one;
- her signature is crossed out;
- the wax seal that had been applied next to her signature was removed;
- the grantee's name is crossed out (or blotted out) in all places;
- there are no signatures of witnesses or a justice of the peace; and
- there are blank spaces where the justice of the peace was to fill in the date when he signed the deed.

Although the grantee's first name, John, is discernible, his surname is very difficult to decipher. "Story" is a best guess.

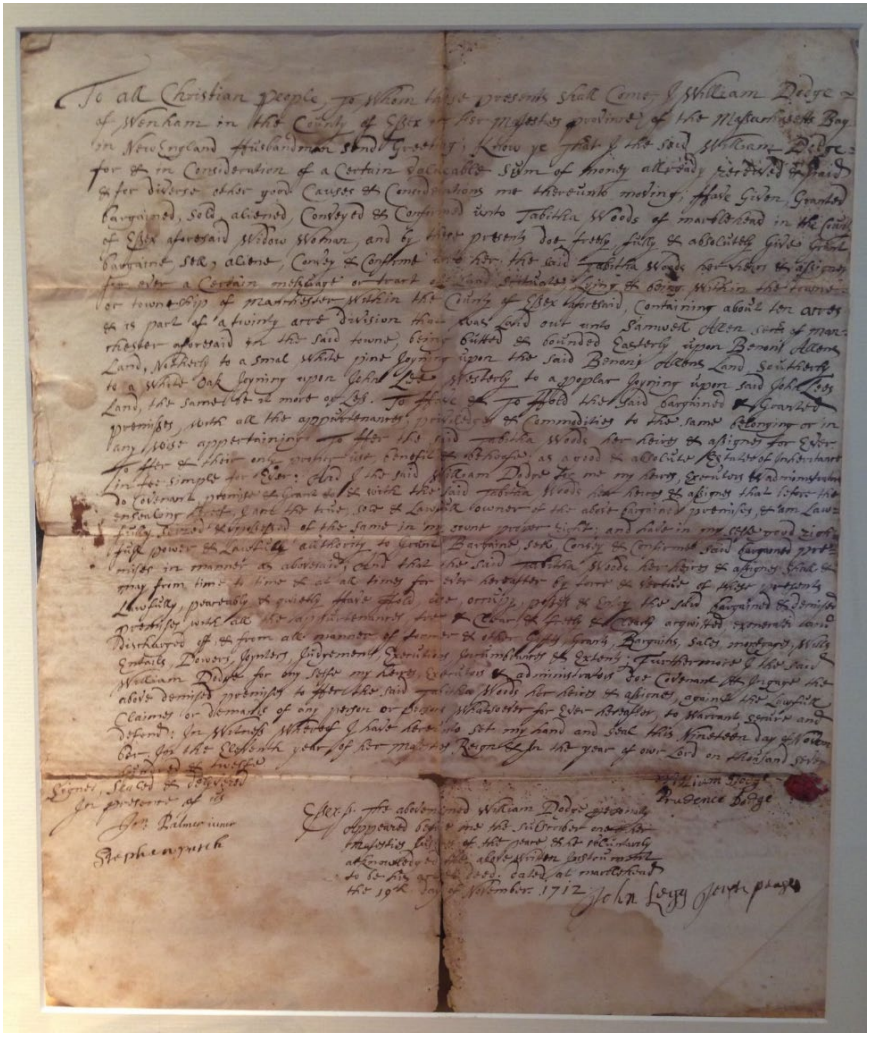
The deed on the back side of the document is from Tabitha Woods of Marblehead to widow Lydia Dodge of Beverly. It is dated December 27, 1718 and conveys the same parcel of land as described by the 1712 deed and the 1716 draft deed. It is witnessed by Archibald Ferguson (b. ca.1649) and Nathaniel Waldren (ca.1659–1751) and by Marblehead justice of the peace Nathaniel Norden (1653–1728). Property

buyer Lydia Dodge was probably Lydia (Nowell) Dodge whose husband Ebenezer died in Beverly on March 19, 1717/8.[485]

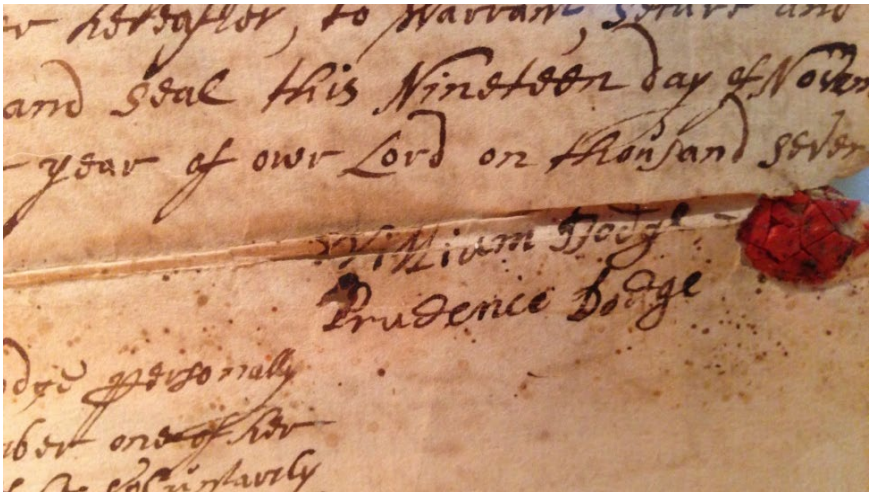
Neither the 1712 deed nor the 1718 deed was recorded with the Essex County Registry of Deeds.

Approximate Size: 15" × 12"

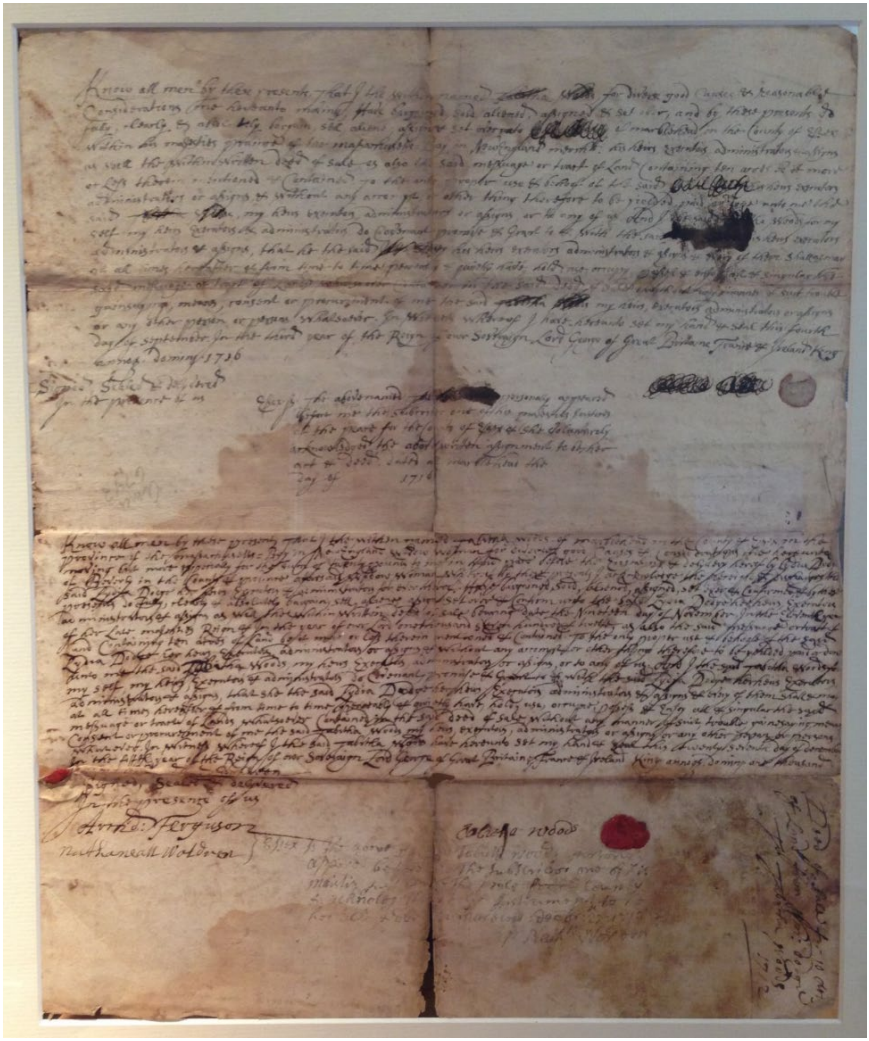
Provenance: Purchased in 2004 by Martha Jane Corcoran (1947–2025) from an ephemera dealer at the Brimfield (Massachusetts) Antiques Show and given by her as a Christmas present to Robert O. Corcoran and Frederick S. Woodland Jr.



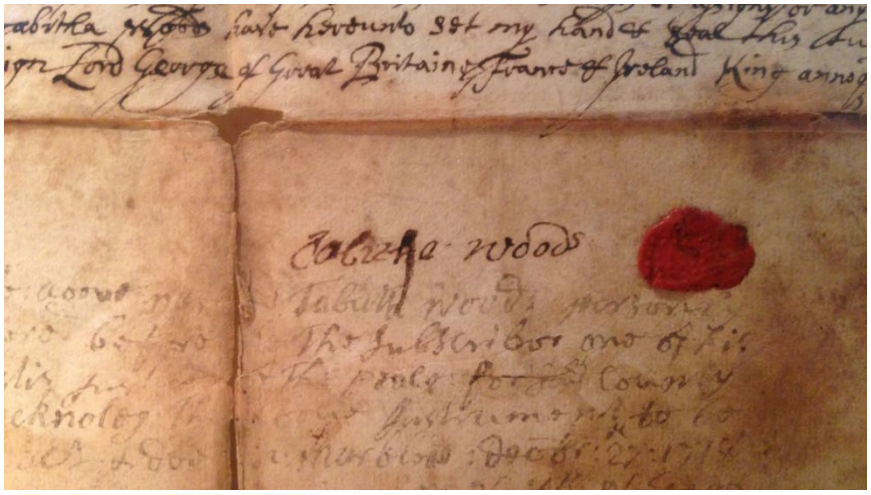
Front of the document.[486]



Front of the document, detail of William and Prudence Dodge's signatures.



Back of the document.[487]



Back of the document, detail of Tabitha Wood's signature.

484 J. T. Dodge (1894), 41. Ganz (2013), 121, 125.

485 Dodge (1894), 35-37.

486 March 2, 2014 photographs by Robert O. Corcoran:
To all Christian people, To Whom these presents shall Come, I William Dodge of Wenham in the County of Essex in her majesties [*sic*] province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Husbandman send Greeting; Know ye that I the said William Dodge for & in Consideration of a Certain valuable sum of money allready [*sic*] received & paid & for diverse other good Causes & Considerations me thereunto moving; Have Given, Granted bargained, sold, aliened, Conveyed & Confirmed unto Tabitha Woods of marblehead [*sic*] in the County of Essex aforesaid Widow Woman, and by these presents doo [*sic*] freely, fully & absolutely Give Grant bargaine [*sic*], sell, aliene [*sic*], Convey & Confirme [*sic*] unto her the said Tabitha Woods her heirs & assigns for ever [*sic*] a Certain messuage or tract of Land situate, Lying & being Within the bounds or township of Manchester Within the County of Essex aforesaid, Containing about ten acres & is part of a twinty [*sic*] acre division that was Laid out unto Samuell [*sic*] Allen Senr of Manchester aforesaid in the said town, being butted & bounded Easterly upon Benoni Allens [*sic*] Land, Northerly to a smal [*sic*] white pine Joyning [*sic*] upon the said Benoni Allens Land, southerly to a White Oak Joyning [*sic*] upon John Loos, Westerly to a poplar Joyning upon said John Loos Land, the same be it more or Less. To Have & To Hold the said bargained & Granted premises, with all the appurtenances, priviledges [*sic*] & Commodities to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining To Her the said Tabitha Woods her heirs & assignes [*sic*] for Ever [*sic*] To Her & their only proper use, benefit & behoofe [*sic*]; as a good & absolute Estate of Inheritance in fee simple for Ever: And I the said William Dodge for me my heirs, Executors & administrators do Covenant, promise & Grant to & with the said Tabitha Woods her heirs & assignes that before the ensealing [*sic*] hereof, I am the true, sole & Lawfull [*sic*] owner of the abov'd [*sic*] bargained premises, & am Lawfully seized & possessed of the same in my own proper right; and have in myself good right full power & Lawfull [*sic*] authority to Grant Bargaine [*sic*], sell, Convey & Confirm said bargained premises in manner as abovesaid; And that the said Tabitha Woods her heirs & assignes shall & may from time to time & at all times for ever hereafter by […] & […] of these presents Lawfully, peaceably & quietly Have & Hold, use, occupy, possess & Enjoy the said bargained & demised premises, with all the appurtenances, free & Clear, & freely & Clearly acquitted, exonerated […] Discharged of, & from all manner of former & other Gifts, Grants, Bargains, Sales, mortgages, Wills, Entails, Dowers, […], Judgements [*sic*], […], […] & […]; Furthermore I the said William Dodge for my selfe [*sic*] my heirs, Executors & administrators doe [*sic*] Covenant & Ingage [*sic*] the above demised premises to Her the said Tabitha Woods her heirs & assignes, against the Lawfull [*sic*] Claims or demands of any person or persons Whatsoever for Ever hereafter, to Warrant, […] and defend: In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Nineteen [*sic*] day of November In the Eleventh year of her Majesties Reign & In the year of our Lord on [*sic*] thousand seven hundred & twelfe [*sic*].
Signed, Sealed & delivered — William Dodge [seal]
In presence of us — Prudence Dodge

Jo[n]: Palmer [junior?]
Stephen Patch

Essex SS. The abovenamed William Dodge personally Appeared before me the subscriber one of her majesties Justices of the peace & so voluntarily acknowledged the above Written Instrument to be his act & deed. dated at Marblehead the 19th day of November. 1712.

John Legg […]

487 Know all men by these presents that I the within named ~~Tabitha Woods~~, for diverse good Causes & reasonable Considerations me hereunto moving, Have bargained, sold, aliened, assigned & set over, and by these presents do fully, clearly & absolutely bargain, sell, aliene [*sic*], assign & set over unto ~~John [Story?]~~ of marblehead [*sic*] in the County of Essex within his majesties [*sic*] province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England mercht [merchant], his heirs, Executors administrators & assigns as well the within written deed of sale, as also the said messuage or tract of Land Containing ten acres be it more or Less therein mentioned & Contained to the only proper use & behoof of the said ~~John [Story?]~~ his heirs executors administrators or assigns, & without any […] or other thing therefore to be yielded, paid or […] the said ~~Tabitha Woods~~ my heirs executors, administrators or assigns, or to any of us. And I the said Tabitha Woods for my self [*sic*] my heirs Exectutors [*sic*] & administrators do Covenant promise & Grant to & with the said ~~John [Story?]~~ his heirs executors administrators & assigns, that he the said ~~John [Story?]~~ his heirs executors administrators & assigns & every of them shall & may at all times hereafter & from time to time peaceably & quietly have, hold, use occupy, possess & enjoy all & singular the said messuage or tract of Lands whatsoever Contained in the said deed of sale without any manner of suit, trouble, gainsaying […] or procurement of me the said ~~Tabitha Woods~~ my heirs, executors administrators or assigns or any other person or persons Whatsoever. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this fourth day of september [*sic*] In the third year of the Reign of our Soveraign [*sic*] Lord George of Great Britaine [*sic*] Frans [*sic*] & Ireland King anno domini 1716
Signed, Sealed & delivered
In the presence of us

~~Tabitha Woods~~ [seal removed]

Essex SS. The abovenamed ~~Tabitha Woods~~ personally appeared before me the subscriber one of his majesties [*sic*] justices of the peace for the County of Essex & she voluntarily acknowledged the above written assignment to be her act & deed at marblehead [*sic*] the [blank] day of [blank] 1716

Know all men by these presents that I the within named Tabitha Woods of Marblehead in the County of Essex in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Widow Woman for diverse good Causes & Considerations me hereunto moving but more especially for the sum of twenty pounds to me in hand paid before the Ensealing [*sic*] & delivery hereof by Lydia Dodge of Beverly in the County & province aforesaid Widow Woman whereof by these presents I acknowledge […] said Lydia Dodge her heirs Executors & administrators for ever [*sic*] […] Have bargained, sold, aliened, assigned, set over & Confirmed & by these presents do fully, clearly & absolutely bargain, sell, aliene [*sic*], assign, set over & Confirm unto the

said Lydia Dodge her heirs, Executors administrators & assigns as well the within written deed of sale bearing date the Nineteen day of November In the Eleventh year of her […] majesties [*sic*] Reign & In the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & twelfe [*sic*], as also the said messuage or tract of Land Containing ten acres of Land be it more or less therein mentioned & Contained. To Her only proper use & behoofe [*sic*] of the said Lydia Dodge her heirs, Executors, administrators or assigns & without any […] or other thing therefore to be […] or done unto me the said Tabitha Woods, my heirs, Executors, administrators or assigns, or to any of us. And I the said Tabitha Woods for my self [*sic*], my heirs, Executors & administrators do Covenant, promise & Grant to […] Lydia Dodge her heirs, Executors administrators & assigns, that she the said Lydia Dodge her heirs, Executors, administrators & assigns & […] of them shall & may at all times hereafter & from time to time peaceably & quietly have, hold, use, occupie [*sic*], posses [*sic*] & Enjoy all & singular the said messuage or tract of Lands whatsoever Contained in the said deed of sale, without any manner of suit, trouble, gainsaying, […] Consent or […] of me the said Tabitha Woods my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, or any other person or persons whatsoever. In Witness Whereof I the said Tabitha Woods have hereunto set my hand & seal this twenty seventh day of december [*sic*] In the fifth year of the Reign of our Soveraign [*sic*] Lord George of Great Britain & France & Ireland King anno domini one thousand […] Eighteen

Signed, Sealed & delivered
In the presence of us
Arch'd: Ferguson
Nathaneall [*sic*] Waldren

Tabitha Woods [seal]

Essex SS. The abovenamed Tabitha Woods personaly [*sic*] appeared before me the subscriber one of his Maistis [*sic*] justices of the peace for said county & acknolog. [*sic*] the above instrument to be her act & deed at Marblead: Decbr: 27: 1718

Nath[ll] Norden

Deed of Sale for 10 acr[…]
of Land from Wm: dodge
To Tabitha Woods
1712

APPENDIX B:
COTTON MATHER'S BIOGRAPHY OF REV. JOHN FISKE (CA.1601–1677)[488]

§ 1. Among the most famous preachers and writers of the gospel with which the primitive church was blessed, there was "Luke, the beloved physician;" of whom Jerom [*sic*] elegantly says, *Quomodo Apostoli de Piscatoribus piscium, Piscatores Hominum facti sunt, ita de Medico Corporum in Medicum Versis est Animarum; cujus Liber quotiescunque legitur in Ecclesiis, toties Medicina non cessat:*[489] that blessed scholar and colleague of the Apostle Paul, who (as Jerom also tells us) according to the opinion of some, intends the volume which had been penned by this Luke, as often as he uses that expression in his epistles, "according to my gospel."

And among the first preachers and writers which rendered the primitive times of New-England [*sic*] happy, there was one who might likewise be called "a beloved physician;" one to whom there might also be given the *eulogy* which the ancients think was given to Luke, "a brother whose praise was in the gospel throughout all churches."

This was Mr. John Fisk [*sic*].

§ 2. Mr. John Fisk was born in the parish of St. James (called for distinction "one of the nine parishes") in the county of Suffolk, about the year 1601, of pious and worthy parents, yea, of grand-parents and great-grand-parents eminent for zeal in the true religion. There were six brothers in the infamous reign of Queen Mary, whereof three were Papists and three were Protestants—I may say *Puritans*; and of the latter (whereof none were owned by the former) two were sorely persecuted. For one of these brethren, the pursevant [*sic*] having a kindness, gave him a private and previous notice of his coming with an *order* to seize him; whereupon the good man first called his family to prayer, hastned [*sic*] away to hide himself in a ditch, with his godly wife, which had a suckling child at her breast. The pursevant being near at hand, a *thorn* in the hedge gave such a *mark* to the child's face, as never went out; whereat the child beginning to roar, the mother presently clapt [*sic*] it to the breast, whereby it was quieted at once, and there was no discovery then or after made of

these confessors. Another of these brethren, from whom our Fisk was descended, was then (to avoid *burning*) hid many months in a *wood-pile*; and afterwards, for half a year in a *cellar*, where he diligently employed himself in profitable manufactures; by *candle light*, after such a manner as to remain likewise undiscovered; but his many hardships brought that excessive *bleeding* upon him, that shortned [*sic*] his days, and added unto the cry of the "souls under the altar."

§ 3. Our John was the eldest of four children, all of whom afterwards came to New-England with him, and left a posterity with whom God established his holy covenant. His parents having devoted him first unto a grammar-school two miles from the place of their abode, whither his *diligent soul* was, instead of *wings*, every day to carry him. His education at the school having fitted him for the university, he went unto Cambridge, where he was admitted into (as I think) Immanuel [*sic*] College, in which he resided until he became a graduate. Some time after this, being both by *art* and by *heart* well prepared for it, he applied himself unto the work to which he had been devoted; namely, the preaching of the gospel; but the *silencers* grew so hard upon him for his non-conformity, that upon the advice of his friends, he set himself to study *physick* [*sic*], and upon a thorough examination, he obtained a licence [*sic*] for publick [*sic*] practice. When he was about eight and twenty years of age, he married a vertuous [*sic*] young gentlewoman; several hundreds of pounds of whose patrimony were denied her upon the displeasure of *her* father, at her coming to New-England.

But upon the death of his father, who had committed unto him the care of his mother and his two sisters, and his youngest brother, he thought it his duty to remove into New-England, where he saw an opportunity of returning unto the quiet exercise of his ministry. He and that excellent man Mr. John Allin came aboard in a disguise, to avoid the fury of their persecutors; but after they were past the Land's-end, they entertained the passengers with two sermons every day, besides other agreeable devotions, which filled the voyage with so much of religion, that one of the passengers being examined about his going to divert himself with an [*sic*] hook and line, on the Lord's day, he protested, "that he did not know when the Lord's day was; he thought every day was a Sabbath day; for," he said, "they did nothing but pray and preach all the week long."

§ 4. Mr. Fisk arrived in New-England in the year 1637, having had nothing to render the voyage uncomfortable, but only that his aged *mother* died quickly after he came aboard, and his only *infant* quickly after he came ashore. He came well stocked with servants, and all sort of tools for husbandry and carpentry, and with provisions to support his family in a wilderness for three years together; out of which he charitably lent a considerable quantity to the country, which he then found in the distresses of a war with the Pequot Indians. He now sojourned about three years at Salem, where he was both a *preacher* to the church, and a *tutor* unto divers young scholars (whereof the well-known Sir George Downing was one) as he was afterwards unto his own children, when the want of grammar-schools at hand made it

necessary. From thence he removed unto a place adjoining thereunto, which is now called Wenham: where on October 8, 1644, a church was gathered, of which he continued the pastor in that place for more than twice seven years: contented with a very mean salary, and consuming his own fair estate for the welfare of the new plantation.

§ 5. About the year 1656 [*sic*] he removed with the major part of his church to another new town, called Chelmsford; and there he spent the remainder of his days. Of the afflictions which now disciplined him, one of the saddest was the loss of his *concordance*; I mean, of his godly and worthy *consort*, who by her incomparable expertness in the Scriptures had rendred [*sic*] any other concordance of the Bible useless unto his library. This vertuous [*sic*] woman lost her sight for some years before she died; under which disaster a most exemplary patience was produced in her, by her *view* of "the things which are not seen and are eternal:" and at length, after many admonitions unto her friends to improve their sight well whilst they had it, she had on February 14, 1671[/2], her *eyes opened*, by their being *closed*; and was by death carried from *faith* unto immediate and everlasting *sight*: after which *he* married again.

§ 6. Twenty years did he *shine* in the "golden candlestick" of Chelmsford; a plain, but an able, painful [*sic*], and useful preacher of the gospel; rarely, if ever, by sickness hindred [*sic*] from the exercise of his ministry. As Marcilius Ficinus having written one book, "*De Sanitate Tuenda*,"[490] and another book, "*De Valetudine Restituenda*,"[491] concluded his course with writing his book, "*De Vita Coelitus Comparande*:"[492] thus our Mr. Fisk, now superseded his care and skill of dispensing medicines for the *body*, by doing it for the *soul*. But although he did in his ministry go through an exposition of almost all the Scripture in both Testaments, and unto his Lord's day sermons added a monthly lecture on the week-day, besides his discourses at the private meetings of the faithful, and his exact and faithful cares to keep up church-discipline, yet none of his labours [*sic*] were more considerable than his *catechetical*. It is by the excellent Owen excellently well observed, "That unless a man has some good satisfaction concerning the spiritual condition of those that are committed unto his charge, he can never approve himself among them *a workman that needeth [sic] not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trust*: and the work of the ministry is not by any means more evacuated, and rendered ineffectual, than when men have not a certain design to deal with their hearers according to what they are perswaded [*sic*] that their spiritual estate doth require." Our Fisk therefore did, by most laborious catechising [*sic*], endeavour [*sic*] to know the state of his flock, and make it good: and hence, although he did himself compose and publish a most useful catechism, which he entitled, "*The Olive Plant Watered*,"[493] yet he chose the Assembly's Catechism for his publick [*sic*] expositions, wherewith he twice went over it, in discourses before his afternoon sermons on the Sabbath.

§ 7. Towards the *end* of his life, he *began* to labour [*sic*] especially under two maladies, either of which were enough to try the most consummate patience of any man living; these were, first, the *stone*, and then the *gout*; which at last were followed with

convulsions, that brought his laborious life unto an end; and gave him the experience of Streitbergerus' motto *Qui non est Crucianus non est Christianus*:[494] Yea, for a complication of maladies, his condition became not unlike the blessed Calvin's, of whom the historian relates, "That he was troubled with as many infirmities as in different subjects might have supplied an hospital."

On the second Lord's day of his confinement by illness, after he had been many Lord's days carried unto the church in a chair, and preached, as in the primitive times they still treated, sitting, he was taken with convulsions, which renewed so fast upon him, that within a few days he did, on January 14, 1676[/7], see a "rest from his labours [*sic*]:" having first after this manner blessed his four children, two sons and two daughters, who were by his bed-side waiting for his blessing: "You are as a shock of corn bound up, or as twins made beautiful by the covenant of grace. You have an interest in the sure mercies of David; those you have to live upon. Study to emulate one another; but in the best, in the best. Provoke one another to love. The God of your forefathers bless you all." And added unto his younger son, the present worthy pastor of Braintree, concerning his wife and his two children, then absent, "The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, bless you, and your posterity after you."

We will now leave him, uttering the words of Weinrichius, in his

EPITAPH.

Vixi, et quem dederas cursum mike, Christe*, peregi:*
Pertaesus Vitae, suaviter opto mori.[495]

488 C. Mather (1702, 1855), 476-480.

489 Mather's footnote: "As apostles were converted from fisherman into fishers of men, so Luke, from a physician of bodies, became a physician of souls; and as long as his writings are read in our churches, there will be no lack of medicine."

490 Mather's footnote: "On the preservation of health."

491 Mather's footnote: "On the receiving of health."

492 Mather's footnote: "On the attainment of life eternal."

493 J. Fiske (1657). See also Roden (1905), 44, 67-69, 132, 152, 163.

494 Mather's footnote: "He who is not crucified, is no Christian."

495 Mather's footnote: "SAVIOUR! the work thou gavest [*sic*] me is done: I sigh for rest: oh! take me to thine own."

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Allen, Myron O. *The History of Wenham*. Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860.

Allen, Raymond C. "Land in Wenham Between Walnut Street & Larch Row." MS. 1938. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.046.

Anderson, Robert Charles. *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1995.

Anderson, Robert Charles, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn. *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1999–2009.

Anderson, Virginia DeJohn. *New England's Generation: The Great Migration and the Formation of Society and Culture in the Seventeenth Century*. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1991.

Auger, Peter. "The Octonaire in Thomas Smith's Self-Portrait." *Huntington Library Quarterly*, 80 (2017):1-19. Accessed at https://pure-oai.bham.ac.uk/ws/files/-43271979/02HLQ8001_1_20_color_lo_res.pdf.

Babson, John J. *History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, Including the Town of Rockport*. Gloucester, MA: Procter Brothers, 1860.

Babson, John J. *Notes and Additions to the History of Gloucester, Part First: Early Settlers*. Gloucester, MA: M. V. B. Perley, 1876.

Balch, Galusha. *Genealogy of the Balch Families in America*. Salem, MA: Eben Putnam, 1897.

Bartlett, J. Gardner. *The Ancestry of David Bushnell*. Cambridge, MA: Murray Printing Company, 1918.

Batchelder, Fred W. "Highlights of 300 Years." Address at the Tercentenary Celebration, Wenham, 1944. Col. Timothy Pickering Library, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. "Wenham: Churches: Congregational Buildings" folder.

Beers, D. G. & Co. *Atlas of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Philadelphia: D. G. Beers & Co., 1872.

Betlock, Lynn. "New England's Great Migration." *New England Ancestors*, Spring 2003.

Blair, Margaret. "Richard Goldsmith of Wenham and Some Descendants." *The Essex Genealogist*, 26 (2006):31-35.

Blair, Margaret. "Richard Hutton." *The Essex Genealogist,* 22 (2002):36-42.

Boyer, Paul, and Stephen Nissenbaum, eds. *Salem-Village Witchcraft*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1972. Revised edition, 1993.

Bradlee, Francis B. C. "The Eastern Railroad." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 52 (1916):241-272.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission. *Atlas of the Boundaries of the Cities of Gloucester and Newburyport and Towns of Amesbury, Essex, Georgetown, Groveland, Hamilton, Ipswich, Manchester, Merrimac, Newbury, Rockport, Rowley, Salisbury, Topsfield, Wenham, West Newbury*. 1905. State Library of Massachusetts.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts Topographical Survey Commission. *Atlas of the Boundaries of the City of Beverly*. 1898. State Library of Massachusetts.

Conant, Benjamin H. The B. H. Conant Photography Collection, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Conant, Benjamin H. (attributed). "Sites of Old Houses in Wenham Gleaned Principally from the Registry of Deeds." MS. Drawn sometime between ca.1892 and 1920. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1987.38.

Conant, Frederick Odell. *A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family*. Portland, ME: Harris & Williams, 1887.

Corcoran, Robert O. *Enslaved People & Wenham*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2024.

Corcoran, Robert O. *History of the Thomas Kilham House*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2021–2025.

Corcoran, Robert O. *Indigenous People & Wenham*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2023.

Corcoran, Robert O. *Wenham Soldiers & Sailors in the Revolution*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2025.

Daley, N. W. "Plan of Land Belonging to the Heirs of J. F. Batchelder, Wenham, Mass." MS. 1909. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 98.162.1.

Davis, Walter Goodwin. *The Ancestry of Bethia Harris*. Portland, ME: Southworth Press (1934).

Davis, Walter Goodwin. "Thomas Safford of Ipswich and Some of His Descendants." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 76 (1940):254-278.

Day, Edward Warren. *One Thousand Years of Hubbard History*. New York: D. W. Rodgers & Co., 1895.

Dexter, Orrando Perry. *Dexter Genealogy, 1642–1904*. New York: J. J. Little & Co., 1904.

Dodge, Joseph Thompson. *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894.

Dodge, Louis A. "Development of Common Lands: A Map of the Farm Showing the Origional [*sic*] Owners & Principle [*sic*] Transfers." Four sheets including "The Farm of Jacob Dodge Jr." and "The Farm of Wm. P. Dodge." MS. 1908. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.065.

Dodge, Louis A. *The Homestead of Richard Dodge*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1947. Reprinted by Dodge Family Association, Lakewood, CO., 1987.

Dodge, Louis A. *Wenham As It Used To Be*. Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association and Museum, 1968.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "Map of the Farm Showing the Probable Boundary Lines of the Origional [*sic*] Owners." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.046.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties between the Main Street Cemetery and the Beverly town line (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.062.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties between Larch Row and the Hamilton town line (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.009.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties in the center of town (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.024.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties in the center of town (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.025.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties in the center of town (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.027.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties on both sides of Main Street (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.033.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties to the east of Miles River (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.083.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties to the north of Larch Row (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.029.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "Section of Wenham Center." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.023.

Dodge, Richard. "A Plan of the Town of Wenham." MS. 1795. Map. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Series 47X, 2:1102.

Essex County Deeds. Essex South District Registry of Deeds, Salem, MA. Accessed at FamilySearch.org and SalemDeeds.com.

Essex County Probate. Essex County Probate and Family Court, Salem, MA. Accessed at AmericanAncestors.org.

Essex Institute. *Historical Collections, Second Series, Vol. I: Town Records of Salem, 1634–1659*. Salem, MA: Essex Institute Press, 1868.

Essex Institute. *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts*.

- *Volume I, 1635–1664*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916.
- *Volume II, 1665–1674*. Salem MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917.
- *Volume III, 1675–1681*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1920.

Essex Institute. *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*.

- *Volume I, 1636–1656*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911.
- *Volume II, 1656–1662*. Salem MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1912.
- *Volume III, 1662–1667*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1913.
- *Volume IV, 1667–1671*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1914.
- *Volume V, 1672*–1674. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co, 1916.
- *Volume VI, 1675–1678*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co, 1917.
- *Volume VII, 1678–1680*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1919.
- *Volume VIII, 1680–1683*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1921.
- *Volume IX, September 25, 1683–April 20, 1686*. Worcester, MA: Heffernan Press, 1975.

Essex Institute. *Town Records of Salem, Massachusetts*.

- *Volume II, 1659–1680*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1913.
- *Volume III, 1680–1691*. Salem MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1934.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1914.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903–1908.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1925–1926.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916–1925.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910–1919.

Felt, Joseph B. *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton*. Cambridge, MA: Charles Folsom, 1834.

Fiske, John, Rev. *The Watering of the Olive Plant in Christs [sic] Garden: Or a Short Catechism for the first Entrance of our Chelmesford [sic] Children*. Cambridge, MA: Samuel Green, 1657. In the digital collection *Early English Books Online 2*. https://name.umdl.umich.edu/B09143.0001.001. University of Michigan Library Digital Collections. Accessed July 23, 2026.

Ganz, Connie Fairfield. *The Fairfields of Wenham*. Newberg, OR: Allegra Print & Imaging, 2013.

Glover, Anna. *Glover Memorials and Genealogies: An Account of John Glover of Dorchester and His Descendants*. Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1867.

Good, William. Order of William Good for Payment, Cases of Sarah Good and Dorothy Good. MS. 1712. Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Rowley, MA. Massachusetts Court of Oyer and Terminer Records, DEP 01, Box 12, Folder 35.

Goodridge, Edwin Alonzo. *The Goodridge Genealogy: A History of the Descendants of William Goodridge*. New York: Lenz & Riecker, Inc., 1918.

Green, Samuel A. *Extracts from the Note-Book of the Rev. John Fiske, 1637–1675*. Cambridge, MA: John Wilson and Son, 1898. Extracts from the note-book of the Rev. John Fiske

Hales, John G. *The County of Essex, From Actual Survey*. Boston: J. V. N. Throop, 1825.

Hill, Don Gleason, ed. *The Early Records of the Town of Dedham, Massachusetts, 1636–1659*. Dedham, MA: The Dedham Transcript, 1892.

Hill, Don Gleason, ed. *The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths, and Intentions of Marriage, in the Town of Dedham*. Dedham, MA: The Dedham Transcript, 1886.

Ipswich, Town of. *Ipswich Deeds, Mortgages, Wills, 1639–1695*. MS. Five Volumes. Accessed at https://www.familysearch.org/en/search/catalog/74273.

Jameson, J. Franklin, ed. *Johnson's Wonder-Working Providence, 1628-1651*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1910. Originally published London, 1654.

Janes, Annette V. *Images of America: Wenham*. Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2011.

"Land Deed for Wenham, Massachusetts." MS, 1700. Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Rowley, MA, MSS #424.

Lapham, Alice Gertrude. *The Old Planters of Beverly in Massachusetts and the Thousand Acre Grant of 1635*. Cambridge, MA: Riverside Press, 1930.

Lillie, Rupert B. *Houses and Lands Associated with Lord's Hill, 1637–1983, Wenham, Mass.* Wenham, MA: no publisher, 1984.

Lillie, Rupert B. "A Pictorial Map of Wenham and Environs, 1776." MS. 1976. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. x2017.933.

MacKay, Robert E., ed. *Massachusetts Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars, 1744–1755*. Boston: Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1978.

"Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2011.

Massachusetts Historical Commission. MACRIS. Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System. Online database. https://mhc-macris.net/.

Mather, Cotton. *Magnalia Christi Americana*. 1702. Reprinted, Hartford, CT: Silas Andrus and Son, 1855.

Mather, Increase. *Remarkable Providences*. 1684. Reprinted, London: John Russell Smith, 1856.

Mackenzie, George Norbury, and Nelson Osgood Rhoades, eds. *Colonial Families of the United States of America*. 1912. Reprinted, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1966. Volume Three.

McCraken, George E. "New Light on Esdras Reade, Tailor." *The American Genealogist*, 28 (1952):149-153.

Middlesex County Probate. Accessed at AmericanAncestors.org.

Mills, William Stowell. "The Edwards Family of Wenham, Prior to 1715." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* 56 (1902):60-63.

"A Minister's Finances a Century Ago." *Brown Alumni Monthly*, 12 (1911):90-91.

Moriarty, G. Andrews. "Genealogical Research in England: The Fiske Family." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* 88 (1934):265-273.

"Notes and Queries." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* 46 (1892):84-92.

Oxford Tree-Ring Laboratory. 1998–2025. https://www.dendrochronology.us/.

Patch, Ira J. "Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on File in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass." *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 3 (1861):228-233.

Peck, Florence Peirce. "Peirce Family Records." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 115 (1961), 233-234.

Perley, Sidney. "Beverly in 1700. No. 1." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 55 (1919): 81-102.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Bridges Genealogy." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 12 (1908):26-28.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Descendants of John Brown of Ipswich." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 12 (1908):156-166.

Perley, Sidney. *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1924–1928.

Perley, Sidney. *The Indian Land Titles of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: Essex Book and Print club, 1912.

Perley, Sidney. "Wenham," in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1888, 2:1229-1249.

Phillips, John C. *Wenham Great Pond*. Salem: Peabody Museum, 1938.

Pierce, Frederick Clifton. *Fiske and Fisk Family*. Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1896.

Pool, Wellington. "Extracts from the Town Records of Wenham, Mass., Copied for Publication by the Essex Institute." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 19 (1882): 105-115; 20 (1883):79-80, 138-146.

Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham." *Essex Institute Historical Collections,* 20 (1883):232-240, 297-306; 24 (1887):72-80.

Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground in Dodge's Row (North Beverly)." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 24 (1887):109-122.

Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from the Old Fairfield Burial Ground in Wenham." *Essex Institute Historical Collections,* 16 (1879):69-70.

Pope, Charles Henry. *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*. Boston: C. H. Pope, 1900.

Pope, Robert G., ed. "The Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske, 1644–1675." *Publications of The Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, 47 (1974):3-235.Volume 47: The Notebook of the Reverend John Fiske, 1644–1675 - Colonial Society of Massachusetts Catalog Record: Publications of the Colonial Society of... | HathiTrust Digital Library

Porter, Joseph W. *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter*. Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printer, 1878.

Price and Lee Company. *Price & Lee's Beverly (Essex County, Mass.) Directory, 1964, Including Hamilton and Wenham*. New Haven, CT: Price & Lee Co., 1964. Wenham Directory, 835-886.

Pringle, James R. *History of the Town and City of Gloucester*. Gloucester, MA: By the Author, 1892.

Putnam, Alfred P., Rev. "Danvers People and Their Homes." *Historical Collections of the Danvers Historical Society*, 9 (1921):57-64; 11 (1923):50-54.

Putnam, Eben. *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America*. Salem MA: Salem Press, 1891–1908.

Morrison, Leonard Allison, and Stephen Paschall Sharples. *History of the Kimball Family in America*. Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897.

Read, Charles French. "Esdras Reade." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 60 (1906):137-139.

Record Commissioners of Boston, *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699*. Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1883.

Richardson, Albert H. "Plan of Ward Five, Beverly, Mass. Showing 'Old Farmers Grant'," 1929, in Alice Gertrude Lapham, *The Old Planters of Beverly in Massachusetts and the Thousand Acre Grant of 1635*. Cambridge, MA: Riverside Press, 1930, inside back cover.

Roden, Robert F. *The Cambridge Press, 1638–1692*. New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1905.

Salem, Town of. *Town Records*. MS. 1634–1720. Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Rowley, MA. EC 35.

Sanborn Map Company. *Sanborn Fire Insurance Map from Hamilton, Essex County, Massachusetts*. 1916. www.loc.gov/item/sanborn03741_002/.

Savage, James. *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1860–1862.

Schofield, George A., ed. *The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich: Vol. I, From 1634 to 1650*. Ipswich, MA: Chronicle Motor Press, 1899.

Shurtleff, Nathaniel B., M.D., ed. *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*.

- *Vol. I, 1628–1641*. Boston: Press of William White, 1853.
- *Vol. II, 1642–1649*. Boston: Press of William White, 1853.
- *Vol. III, 1644–1657*. Boston: Press of William White, 1854.
- *Vol. IV, Part I, 1650–1660*. Boston: Press of William White, 1854.
- *Vol. IV, Part II, 1661–1674*. Boston: Press of William White, 1854.
- *Vol. V, 1674–1686*. Boston: Press of William White, 1854.

"Sketch of Proceedings in Relation to Building the First Meeting House, Second Parish, Ipswich, Called Chebacco Parish, Now Essex, Mass." *New England Historical & Genealogical Register*, 18 (1864):72-74.

Smith, Frank. *A History of Dedham, Massachusetts*. Dedham, MA: The Transcript Press, 1936.

Smith, Philip Chadwick Foster. *Crystal Blocks of Yankee Coldness: The Development of the Massachusetts Ice Trade form Frederick Tudor to Wenham Lake*. Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association and Museum, 1962.

Spaulding, Stephen Waasa. "How Edward Spalding, a Puritan Farmer from the Norfolk-Suffolk Border, Came to Prosper in New England." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 173 (2019):220-231.

Stafford, Morgan Hewitt. *Descendants of John Thorndike of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Ann Arbor, MI: Edwards Brothers, Inc., 1960.

Stickney, Matthew Adams. *The Fowler Family*. Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1883.

Suffolk County Deeds. Accessed at FamilySearch.org.

Suffolk County Probate. Accessed at "Massachusetts, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1635–1991." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2015.

Threlfall, John B. "One Less Wife for Esdras Reade of Boston, Mass." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 140 (1986):180.

Tingley, Raymon Meyers. *Some Ancestral Lines: Being a Record of Some of the Ancestors of Guilford Solon Tingley and His Wife Martha Pamelia Meyers*. Rutland, VT: Tuttle Publishing Co., 1935.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Town Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, Volume 1, 1659–1739*. Topsfield, MA: Perkins Press, 1917.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Gloucester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Vol. 1. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903–1916.

Torrey, Clarence Almon. *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing co., 1985.

Tracy, Cyrus M., William E. Graves and Henry M. Batchelder. *Standard History of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Boston: C. F. Jewett & Company, 1878.

United States Geological Survey. *Massachusetts, Salem Sheet*. Surveyed in 1886. U.S. Department of the Interior, 1888.

Walker, George H. & Co. *Atlas of Essex County*. Boston: G. H. Walker & Co., 1884.

Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. *Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham*. Boston: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co., 1910.

Walling, Henry Francis. *A Topographical Map of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Boston: Smith and Morley, 1856.

Waters, Henry F. "Papers Relating to the Estate of John Solart, of Wenham." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 32 (1878), 73-75.

Watson, Ian. *The* Great *Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1636–1638, Volume I, A-Be*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2024.

Waymarking.com. Groundspeak, Inc., Seattle, WA, 2026.

Weis, Frederick Lewis. *Early Generations of the Family of Robert Harrington of Watertown, Massachusetts*. Worcester, MA: privately printed, 1958.

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham, 1642–1706, Vol. I*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Town Minutes.

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham, Vol. 2, 1679 to 1731*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Town Records.

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham, Vol. 3, 1731 to 1796*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Town Records.

Wenham, Town of. *Wenham Town Records, 1776–1810*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1959.

Wenham, Town of. *Wenham Town Records, 1810–1835*. Andover, MA: Town Printing, 1977.

Wenham Historical Association and Museum. "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Massachusetts." Wenham, MA: Wenham Museum, 1979.

Wenham Historical Association & Museum. *Wenham in Pictures and Prose*. Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, 1992.

Wenham Historical Society. *Wenham Town Records*.

- *1642–1706*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930.
- *1730–1775*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940.
- *Supplement to Vol. I, 1687–1706*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940.
- *Volume II, 1707–1731*. Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1938.

"Wenham is 250 Years Old." Salem News [Salem, MA]. May 6, 1893. Copy included in "Wenham is 250 Years Old," a collection of newspaper clippings. Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Rowley, MA. E.W16.D1.1881.

Wight, Charles Henry. *Genealogy of the Claflin Family*. New York: Press of William Green, 1903.

Witches of Massachusetts Bay. witchesmassbay.com. 2026.

INDEX

Abbey
John (ca.1612–ca.1690).... 66, 109, 110
Mary (-----) (Goldsmith) (d. ca.1684) 66
Aborne
Katharine (Smith) (b. ca.1617) 147, 157
Samuel (ca.1611–1699) ... 17, 147, 151, 157, 158, 159, 164
Adan, John R. (ca.1794–1849).....164
Alewife Brook ii, 8, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 39, 40, 43–46, 64, 65, 76, 107, 108, 110, 112, 113, 127, 176, 177, 182
Anderson, Rufus (1765–1814), Rev. 82
Antinomian Controversy.....37
Ashworth, Minnie E. (1881–1970).....152
Baker
Caroline A. (Brown) (1829–1905) .119
Charles H. (1831–1896).....119
Balch
Benjamin (1688–1742).....28, 30, 31
Benjamin (ca.1629–ca.1715) 27, 28, 31
Freeborn (1660–1729)... 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 39, 41, 111, 120, 127, 181
Freeborn (1685–1770), Jr. 28, 30, 31
Freeborn (1712–1786), 3rd.....30
John (ca.1605–1648).....1, 19, 20
Rebecca (Stone) (1710–1749) . 30, 120, 127
William (1704–1792), Rev. 28, 30, 120, 127
Barnes, Israel D. (1817–1844).....125
Bartlett
Ann (Devereux) (bp. 1690)...120, 124, 125
Faithful (ca.1683–1749) . 120, 124, 125
Bass River (Beverly).....19
Batchelder
David (1673–1766) 52
Hannah (Kimball) (b. 1713).....80
John (1610–1675).....65, 67, 113, 131
John (bp. 1638–1698).....24
Joseph (1807–1870) 71, 181
Joseph (ca.1604–1647) 63, 147, 151, 164, 165
Joseph L. (1834–1906) 181
Josiah (1709–1786).....80
Nancy (Kimball) (1811–1895) . 71, 181
Bayes, Thomas (b? d?).....158
Beckett, John (ca.1626–1683) 158
Beckford, Mary (1767–1851).....126, 130
Blacksmiths. 67, 76, 77, 78, 100, 108, 117, 119, 157
Blanchard
Francis (1784–1813) 164
Henry (1782–1826) 164
Bradbury Blacksmith Shop... 78, 103, 108
Bradbury, Daniel (1820–1910).....108
Brick Kiln.....103, 110, *See* Place Names: Brick Kiln Meadow
Bridges
Edmund (ca.1636–ca.1682), Jr. 67–68, 117
Sarah (Towne) (ca.1637–1703).....67
Brown
Anne (Porter) (1719–1781) 70, 82
Betsey (-----) (b? d?) 152
Elizabeth (-----) (b? d?).....125
Elizabeth (Brown) (d. 1836).....121
Elizabeth (Low) (bp. 1742?).....120
George W. (1802–1867).....119
John (b. ca.1674).....125
Judith (Perkins) (1655–after 1743) 125
Nathan (d. 1792).....120
Nathaniel (b? d?), mariner 152
Nathaniel (ca.1654–1717) 124, 125

Nathaniel (ca.1705–1778), Jr., Esq. 70, 77, 80, 82, 120, 126
Pelatiah (1768–1835), Jr.....120, 152
Pelatiah (bp. 1736–1830).....120, 152
Rebecca (-----) (b? d?).....119
Sarah B. (bp. 1798).....152
Thomas (of Sterling, MA).....120
William (1764–after 1836).....152
William (b. 1764).....120
Browne.....*See* Brown
Benjamin (1648–1708).....71, 72, 107, 121
William (1608–1688), Hon..69, 71–72, 100, 101, 147, 151, 166
William (1639–1716), Jr., Maj.....72
Browning, Thomas (ca.1587–1671).....63
Bryant
Susan (Trefrye) (b. ca.1817).....118
William H. (b. ca.1817).....118
Cemeteries
Dodge Family.....51
Fairfield Family.....51
Main Street17, 51–54, 61, 72, 177, 182
Chelmsford, Relocation of Wenham Congregation.....57, 63, 65, 66, 68, 76, 167, 203
Claflin.....*See* McClaflin
Harriet (Smith) (1836–1913).....152
Clarke, Thomas (1657–1732), Capt...100, 121
Clay Pits.....39, 178, 180
Cole
Andrew (1729–1787).....164, 168
Asa (1752–1803).....164
Samuel (1726–1798).....168
Sarah (Brown) (d. 1773).....168
Conant
Benjamin (1698–1767).....28
Daniel (1694–1751).....28, 30
Daniel (1720–1786), Jr.....30
Exercise (1637–1722).....24, 26, 28
John (1652–1724).....26, 27, 28
John (1659–1738).....27, 28
John (1686–1755), Jr.....28
Joshua (b. 1657).....26
Lot (1658–ca.1744).....28
Lot (ca.1624–1674).....24
Nathaniel (1650–1732).....28
Nathaniel (1726–1808).....30
Roger (bp. 1592–1679)..19–20, 17, 19–20, 21, 24, 26, 28
Sarah (Horton) (d.1660–1678).....19
Coy, Richard (b. ca.1626).....166
Cromwell, John (ca.1635–1700).....41
Day
Ezekiel (d. 1765).....112, 122, 151
Miriam (Balch) (Fowler) (1683–1743).....122, 164
Dennis, John (d. 1716).....150, 163
Dodge
Andrew (1791–1876).....118
Benjamin (ca.1727–1810).....168
Charles (1740–1823).....30
Elizabeth (-----) (Woodbury) (ca.1635–1726).....26
Elizabeth (Warren) (1738–ca.1770).152
Esther D. (Barnes) (1809–1882)....118
George (1709–1793)...24, 25, 181, 183
George W. (1816–1900).....164
Hannah (Fowler) (ca.1719–1807).....30
Jacob (1762–1814), Jr.....70
Jacob (1787–1869).....118, 125
John (1636–1723), Capt. 20, 24, 25, 26
John (1694–1778), 3rd24, 26, 181, 183
John (1717–1779).....25, 30, 183
John (1747–1825), Jr., Lieut., Dea. .25, 183
Joseph (1670–after 1739).....111, 112, 120, 125
Martha (White) (b. 1670).....120, 125
Mary (b. after 1694).....26
Mary (Corning) (1769–1853).....70
Mary Ann (Appleton) (1790–1875).....118
Mary Ann (Dodge) (1818–1897)....164
Mehitable (Foster) (bp. 1736?–1818).....168
Polly (Dodge) (1776–1835).....77, 81
Prudence (Fairfield) (1680–1737) 191–94
Rebekah (Dodge) (1799–1843).....77, 119, 183
Rufus A. (1809–1875).....118
Ruth (White) (1696–1772)24, 181, 183
Samuel (1800–1833), Dr..77, 119, 183
Samuel Augustine (bp. 1834–1901) 77, 119, 183
Sarah (1690–after 1723).....26

Timothy P. (1811–1885).....125
Uzziel (1774–1827)....77, 81, 117, 119, 183
William (1678–1765), Lieut.....191–94
William (1758–1824), Dea.....118
Edwards
Anna (Dodge) (1674–after 1719).....73
Hannah (Dodge) (b. 1781).....118
John (1668–1719), Jr.....62, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 75, 116, 121, 131, 132
John (1705–1773), 3rd.....70, 81, 131
John (ca.1644–1697).....39, 41, 69, 73
Mary (Solart) (d. by 1682).....39, 41, 73
Ellingwood, Ralph (ca.1608–1674).....131
Endicott, John (1588–1665).....37
Essex County Deeds
0001:012 [28].....69
0001:017 [41], 1st parcel.....131
0001:027 [66].....113
0003:028 [95].....24
0003:030 [102] 24, 26
0006:062 [379] 116
0008:096 [251] 77, 78, 80, 81
0008:146 [436], Connant [*sic*] to Balch 26
0008:146 [439], Rayment to Balch...28
0008:147 [441], Good to Balch.....41
0008:147 [444], Balch to Balch, 1st parcel.....28
0008:147 [444], Balch to Balch, 2nd parcel.....31
0008:174 [625] 120
0009:009, Fairfield to Hutton.....166
0009:009, Hutton to Fairfield.....166
0009:154.....68
0009:223.....41
0011:004.....120
0011:034.....121
0011:204.....121
0011:212.....121
0012:052.....68
0013:087, 2nd parcel.....127
0013:168, 2nd parcel.....125
0013:226.....127
0013:256, Edwards et al. to Porter .39, 41
0013:256, Fiske to Porter 41, 132, 181, 182
0014:281..... 52, 182
0015:057, 2nd parcel.....125
0015:294.....69
0015:298.....69
0016:218.....125
0018:219, 2nd parcel.....151, 164
0019:151.....121
0019:228.....125
0020:162.....120
0021:042, 1st parcel.....120
0021:042, 2nd parcel.....125
0021:226, 1st parcel.....28
0021:226, 2nd parcel.....28
0023:091.....121
0024:181.....26
0024:184.....181
0025:165.....116
0025:173.....125
0026:226, 1st parcel.....125, 126
0033:113, 1st parcel.....166
0033:123, 1st parcel.....166
0035:122, 2nd parcel.....121
0037:248.....116
0038:139, 1st parcel.....120
0038:139, 2nd parcel.....120
0038:139, 5th parcel.....125
0039:056, 1st parcel.....120, 124
0039:056, 2nd parcel.....125
0041:184.....77, 78, 80
0041:185.....127
0045:199.....183
0047:008.....125
0050:033, 1st parcel.....132
0050:033, 2nd parcel.....116, 121
0050:035, 1st parcel.....72
0050:035, 2nd parcel.....72
0050:043.....132
0051:057, 1st parcel..... 70, 81, 131
0053:179.....31
0054:098, 1st parcel.....127
0054:098, 4th parcel.....130
0054:102, 1st parcel.....127
0054:102, 2nd parcel.....127
0054:102, 4th parcel.....130
0054:164..... 30, 31
0056:151, 1st parcel.....166
0056:152, 1st parcel.....166
0058:018, 1st parcel.....127
0058:027.....120, 127
0067:189.....120

0074:133, 1st parcel 166
0076:108 31
0079:143 ..... 181, 183
0080:077 125
0080:147, 1st parcel 126
0081:027, 1st parcel 24
0081:027, 2nd parcel 26
0082:041 152
0082:263 ..... 80, 81
0085:246, 2nd parcel 151, 164
0087:034, 1st parcel 30
0088:157, 1st parcel 124
0089:009, 1st parcel 164
0089:097, 3rd parcel 130
0089:169, 1st parcel 130
0089:169, 3rd parcel 130
0091:086 127
0092:108, 1st parcel 127
0092:108, 2nd parcel 127
0092:109, 3rd parcel 130
0092:110, 1st parcel 126, 130
0092:165, 1st parcel 164
0098:087, 1st parcel 164
0098:194 82
0098:195 70
0100:093 181
0101:235 130
0102:244, Fowler to Kimball 126
0102:244, Kimball to Kimball, 1st parcel 124
0102:245 124
0103:028, 1st parcel 166
0103:032 130
0104:157, 1st parcel 24
0104:157, 2nd parcel 181, 183
0107:219 ..... 80, 82
0107:229 ..... 126, 152
0110:047 124
0110:048 120
0111:256 80
0112:085 ..... 78, 80
0113:134 80
0113:151 80
0115:145, Kimball to Kimball 78
0115:145, Warren to Kimball, 2nd deed 126
0116:257 82
0117:251, 1st parcel 30
0120:102 ..... 78, 80
0122:078 30
0122:273 ..... 78, 80
0123:107, 1st parcel 120
0123:107, 2nd parcel 126
0125:017, 2nd parcel 30
0125:021, 2nd parcel 30
0125:202 77
0126:139 77
0127:024, 1st parcel 168
0127:027, 1st parcel 168
0129:273 168
0131:109 168
0132:033, 1st parcel 77, 120
0132:033, 2nd parcel 126
0132:156 ..... 77, 80
0134:108, 1st parcel 166
0134:230 152
0137:071 ..... 70, 82
0137:121, 1st parcel 25
0137:121, 2nd parcel 183
0140:028 120
0140:029 152
0140:109 ..... 151, 152
0140:156 30
0143:054 181
0147:235 ..... 80, 82
0154:139 152
0154:225, 2nd parcel 120
0156:270 164
0159:028 70
0159:144 ..... 79, 81
0160:212, 1st parcel 117, 119
0161:200 70
0161:201, 1st parcel 70
0162:060 82
0162:061 82
0162:117 70
0163:006 82
0163:200 82
0163:201 82
0164:055, 1st parcel 70
0166:017, Kimball to Porter 72
0166:017, Porter et al. to Porter 181
0167:140 72
0168:032, Dodge to Saunders 81
0168:032, Judson to Saunders 81
0168:179 181
0171:132 181
0174:294 181

0177:024 82
0178:095, 1st parcel 130
0178:095, 2nd parcel 126
0178:242, 1st parcel 130
0178:242, 2nd parcel 126
0195:300 164
0199:245 164
0218:096 118
0242:042 118
0252:018, 1st parcel 130
0252:018, 2nd parcel 126
0258:114, Brown et al. to Lummus 120
0258:114, Brown to Lummus 121
0284:190 77
0288:208 77
0292:092 119
0293:177 152
0293:178 152
0296:027 152
0308:184 152
0316:042 152
0321:257 125
0323:169 77
0325:076 125
0327:085 125
0332:014 164
0332:015 164
0340:032 125
0340:200 164
0341:115 125
0343:036 125
0360:084 125
0384:038 183
0458:230 125
0492:158 118
0492:159 118
0492:160 118
0504:301 118
0553:009 71
0576:100 ..... 52, 72
0641:289 164
0674:166 181
0690:013 119
0706:228 119
0737:293 118
0770:003 119
0795:156 118
0798:240 118
0799:281 118
0811:039 118
0818:018, Roberts to Wenham Cooperative Union 119
0818:018, Town of Wenham to Wenham Cooperative Union 119
1647:492 152
1650:240 152
1813:384 152
1813:386 152
1822:519 152
2550:554 152
Essex County Deeds at Ipswich
1:177 [484], 1st parcel 68
1:177 [484], 2nd parcel 81
1:179 [488], Spaulding to Solart 80
1:179 [489], Solart to Spaulding. 81, 83
Essex County Probate
01540 ..... 28, 30, 31, 120, 127
02599 164
03756 120
03772 ..... 120, 152
05963 164
06152 30
06157 28
07879 ..... 25, 183
07887 ..... 25, 183
07969 ..... 77, 119, 183
08007 118
08610 70
10058 ..... 124, 126
10076 ..... 125, 126, 151, 164
10212 ..... 78, 80
10635 164
14212 183
14213 26
14219 183
15466 152
15516 166
15644 ..... 77, 78, 118, 127
17904 168
17905 168
21822 ..... 126, 130
22476 181
24380 ..... 126, 130
25861 ..... 69, 96, 131, 182
28750 127
28926 120
28982 ..... 120, 126, 152
28984 152

33647 119
44289 82
44414 ..... 70, 181
44419 71
Essex County Probate at Ipswich
4:37 [329] 69, 94, 182
4:84 [354] 69, 94, 182
Fairfield
Benjamin (1646–1664) 166
Daniel (b. 1702) 166
John (1641–1672), Jr. 166
John (1772–1850) 70
John (ca.1610–1646) 66, 147, 151, 158, 159, 162, 164, 165
Judith (Wood) (1682–1779) 166
Martha (Patty) (Hubbard) (bp. 1772–1862) 70
Nathaniel (ca.1682–1771) 163, 166, 168
Remember (Stevens) (b. 1697) 166
Walter (1672–1756), Jr. 163, 166
Walter (bp. 1631–1723) 24, 113–15, 159, 163, 165, 166
First Parish in Wenham 125, *See* Wenham Congregational Church
Fiske
Anne (Gibbs) (d. 1671) 57
Elizabeth (-----) (Hincksman) (b? d?) 57
Elizabeth (bp. 1622) 175
Elizabeth (Eastwick) (b? d?) 175
Elizabeth (Whipple) (b? d?) 41, 132, 176, 181, 182
James (ca.1620–1689) 175, 177, 181
John (1654–ca.1715), Dr. 68, 81, 83
John (bp. 1627–1683) 83, 175, 176, 177, 181
John (ca.1601–1677), Rev. .17, 54, 57–59, 61, 62, 64, 65, 76, 99, 109, 112, 113, 158, 175, 201–4
Phineas (ca.1600–1673) 17, 53, 113, 131, 175–77, 181
Remember (-----) (d. 1702) 176
Samuel (1660–after 1703) .. 41, 66, 131, 132, 176, 181, 182
Samuel (ca.1645–1716) 181
Sarah (Francis) (d. 1659) 53, 175
Thomas (bp. 1630–1707), Capt. 24, 39, 68, 108, 111, 163, 165, 175, 176, 177, 181
Thomas (ca.1653–1723), Jr., Capt... 77, 78, 80, 127
William (1643–1728), Jr. 24
William (ca.1614–1654). 113, 131, 158, 159, 165
Fiske, John (ca.1601–1677), Rev. 167
Foster, Samuel (ca.1620–1702) .. 165, 167
Fowler
Abigail (1707–1730) 126
Elizabeth (1706–after 1754) 125
Elizabeth (Hutton) (ca.1645–1734) 116, 121, 122, 125, 132
Joseph (1679–1723), 3rd 126
Joseph (1717–1785) 122, 123, 125, 148, 150, 151, 164
Joseph (ca.1647–1718), Jr. 110, 111, 116, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 132
Richard (ca.1680–1718) . 111, 112, 122, 124, 125, 126, 148, 149, 150, 151, 164
Friend
Benjamin (1744–1829) ... 78, 79, 80, 81
Hannah (Wells) (bp. 1745–1829) 82
Israel (1771–1822) 82
John (1718–1785), Jr., Dea. .77, 78, 80, 82
Sally (Friend) (b? d?) 82
Gardner, John (1731–1805), Capt. 151, 164
Geare, William (d. 1672) 166
Gentlee, Downing (1780–1854) 118
Gerrish
Anna (Waldron) (ca.1653–1731) 77, 78, 80
Joseph (1650–1720), Rev. 77, 78, 80, 81, 110
Giddings
Elizabeth (Goldsmith) (ca.1723–1790) 77, 120, 126
Isaac (bp. 1721), Jr. 77, 120, 126
Goldsmith
Hannah (Dodge) (ca.1704–1760) .. 124, 126, 130
Hutton (bp. 1690–ca.1751) 151, 164
Martha (Hutton) (1662–1744) 121, 127, 130

Mary (-----) (d. ca.1684).....66
Mehitable (Kimball) (1707–1777).130, 152
Richard (1705–1756).....124, 126, 127, 130
Richard (ca.1622–1673).....66, 110
Zaccheus (1701–1756), Jr.....124, 125, 126, 127, 130, 152
Zaccheus (ca.1662–1747).....101, 108, 109, 110, 111, 121, 127, 130
Good
Sarah (Solart) (Poole) (ca.1654–1692) 40, 41, 62, 73
William (d. ca.1714).....40, 41, 47, 73
Goodhue
Joseph (ca.1635–1697), Dea. ..68, 131, 132
William (ca.1612–1694), Dea.....68
Goodridge
Lydia (Cue) (b. 1723).....78, 80
Samuel (1719–1776), Jr.....78, 80
Gott
Charles (1639–1708), Jr. 24
Samuel (1695–1752) 52
Gowing, Robert (1618–1698) 108, 113, 131
Grafton, Martha (b? d?) 82
Green, William (m. 1742 d. 1791).....30
Grover, Nehemiah (ca.1644–1694) 24
Hadley
Franklin (1799–1877) 152
Ruth S. (Foster) (1809–1888) 152
Haggett, Joseph (m. 1727 d. 1775) 31
Harris, George (d. ca.1643) 157
Hawes, Robert (ca.1582–1666)..... 68, 81, 110, 159, 165–66, *See* Mills: Hawes' Gristmill
Herrick
Daniel (1749–1829) 77, 80, 82, 117, 119
Hannah (Trask) (ca.1752–1806)77, 81, 82, 117, 119
Josiah (1704–1772) 52
Houses & House Sites
Abbey, John (site) 111
Batchelder-Cogswell.....63
Cedar Street, 018.....63
Claflin-Richards58, 61, 62–63, 76, 107
Dodge, John, Capt. (site)..... 20, 23
Esdras Reade (conjectural) (site)58, 61
Fiske, Phineas (site).....177–80
Fowler, Joseph (barn) (site).....150
Fowler, Richard (barn) (site) 150
Goldsmith-Pickering 103, 109, 127
Goodridge-Kimball (site).....78
Gowing, Robert (site).....103, 108
Hull, Isaac (site) 178, 180
Hutton, Richard (site).....151, 164
Kilham-Friend-Ober (site) 82
Larch Row, 16.....108, 112, 120
Larch Row, 38.....109, 127
Main Street, 106..... 62, 69
Main Street, 106 (site).....61
Main Street, 106, south of (site) 62
Main Street, 130.....78
Main Street, 132..... 62–63, 76
Main Street, 26-34 (site) 20
Maxcy, Alexander (site).....103, 108, **Error! Not a valid bookmark in entry on page** 116
Old Country Road, 0 (conjectural) (site) 61
Porter-White-Batchelder (site).....80
Shipley, John (site) . 103, 108, 113, 131
Smith, Samuel (d. 1642) (site)103, 108, 111
Smith-Fairfield (site) 158–59, 160, 169
Smith-Hawes (site)..... 101, 159, 160
Solart, John 58, 62, 69
Spaulding, Edward Jr. (site)..... 58, 62
Swain, Rev. Joseph (site).....78
Symonds, Robert.... 103, 108, 112, 120
Yongs, Christopher (site)..... 58, 61
Hubbard, William (ca.1585–1670) 65
Hull
George (prob. ca.1650–1742) .52, 182, 183
Isaac (d. 1708)..51, 52, 69, 73, 75, 111, 180, 182, 183
Isaac (d. 1723), Jr.....26, 73
Mary (Gilbert) (d. after 1727) 73
Peter (b? d?).....181, 183
Sarah (Cocke) (Solart) (ca.1655–1739) 52, 69, 73, 75, 180, 182, 183
Hutchinson, Anne (1591–1643) 37
Hutton, Richard (ca.1617–1713), Srgt.39, 41, 113–15, 147, 150, 151, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166

Indigenous People.....17, 62, 109, 131
Ipswich Deeds .. *See* Essex County Deeds at Ipswich
Judson
Abigail (Brown) (1759–1842) 79, 81
Adoniram (bp. 1750–1826), Rev.....79, 81
Kemp
Anne (-----) (d. 1666).....76
Edward (ca.1613–1668).....63, 76, 81
Kilham
Austin (ca.1595–1667) 165
Charles A. (1812–1865) 125
Daniel (1703–1787), 4th.....151, 164
Daniel (1727–1789), 5th 78, 80, 82
Daniel (ca.1620–1700), Corp. 116, 165
Elizabeth (b. 1769 d. after 1792)....152
Elizabeth (Davis) (d. after 1792)....152
Elizabeth (Kimball) (1735–1782)....78, 80, 82
John (1710–1774).....164
Jonathan (1747–1782).....152
Mary..... *See* Mary (Abbey) Maxcy
Mary (Poland) (d. 1770).....164
Rebecca (Frost) (d. 1787) 151
Kimball
Abraham (1702–1772) 78, 80
Benjamin (1706–1766), Ens..122, 124, 126, 130, 166
Benjamin (1734–after 1776), Jr. 166
Charity (Dodge) (1690–1779).....70
Ebenezer (1690–1769) .. 120, 122, 123, 166
Ebenezer (1740–1821).....78, 80, 126
Edmund (1762–1847) 82
Edmund (1786–1879), Capt. 77
Edmund (1793–1873), Jr.....82
Edward L. (1825–1910).....71
Elizabeth (Carr) (b. 1691?).....166
Elizabeth (Fowler) (1678–1736) 122, 124, 125
Elizabeth (Fuller) (1734–1822). 78, 80, 126
Elizabeth (Houlton) (1712?–after 1772).....78
Hannah (Gott) (m. 1754) 130
Isaac (1742–1815) 77
John (1687–1754) 70, 80, 81, 116, 120, 121, 122, 127, 131
Jonathan (1686–1758), Capt., Dea..77, 78, 80, 118, 122, 123, 127
Jonathan (b. 1710), Jr.....77, 118, 127
Lydia M. (Russell) (1802–1892).....77
Martha (Ober) (b? d?).....77
Nathaniel (1700–ca.1776).....122, 124
Nathaniel (1770–1855)..... 70, 72, 125, 181, 183
Paul (1797–1851) 71
Rebecca (Moulton) (1772–1843).....72
Rhoda (Day) (1791–1871).....71
Richard (1715–1762) 80, 81, 82
Richard (ca.1623–1676), Jr. 62, 63
Samuel (1677–1746), Jr., Capt.....111, 116, 121, 123, 124, 125
Sarah (Day) (1827–1910).....71
Susannah (Balch) (b. 1715)..... 80, 82
Lamson, Asa (m. 1814).....152
Leach
Deborah (Warren) (b. 1739 m. 1760) 152
John (b? d?) 38, 41
Jonathan (bp. 1737–1777) 152
Lawrence (ca.1583–1662) 38
Longham Brook.....ii, 8, 20
Longham River .....25, *See* Miles River
Lovering
John (ca.1714–1793), Jr.....168
John (m. 1714 d. 1769).....166
Lovett, Joseph (b? d?) 69, 131
Lummus, Ezra (1795–1869).....121
Marsh
Ruth (Rea) (1752–1819).....82
Stephen (d. 1815).....82
Martin, Abraham (d. 1694) 63, 117
Massey, Jeffrey (ca.1591–1676).....1
Maxcy
Alexander (ca.1634–1684) 101, 108, 116, 165
Alexander (ca.1673–1723), Jr.....116
David (b. 1662).....116
Mary (Abbey) (d. 1726).....116
McClaflin..... *See* Claflin
Robert (d. 1690).62, 63, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81, 117
Meeting House.....130
First..53, 57, 58, 59, 61, 62, 64, 65, 76, 101, 103, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 131, 175

Fourth....118
Second....76
Third....77, 111
Merrill
Charles L. (1838–1901)....152
Daniel (ca.1805–1851), Jr.....125
Francis W. (1810–1896)....152
George W. (1807–1895)....125
Leverett B. (1869–1948)....152
Sarah M. (Bradbury) (1845–1905) .152
Miles River..17, 20, 23, 24, 25, 26, 31, 40, 43–46, 101, 107, 109, 110, 111, 121, 127, 150, 159, 162, 163, 164, 166
Milestones....54
Mills
Hawes' Gristmill64, 76, 103, 107, 110, 113, 131, 177, 178, 180
White's Mill....160, 163
Windmill....64, 82, 103, 112
Moore, Henry (d. 1711)....116
Moulton, James (1602–1680)....63
Newman, Antipas (d. 1672), Rev.....66
Ober
John Warren (1777–1846)....82
Nathaniel (1743–1778)....82
Rebecca (Warren) (b. 1748 m. 1765) 82, 152
Palfrey, Peter (ca.1605–1663) 19, 147, 151, 164, 166
Patch, Stephen (ca.1680–1749).....191
Peirce, Humphrey (b? d?) 183
Perkins
Henry (1798–1887)....119
Jonathan (b? d?)....80, 82
Peter, Hugh (bp. 1598–1660), Rev.57, 64
Pettingell, Richard (ca.1620–after 1695) 147, 151, 164
Pickering
John (1777–1846)....126, 130
Octavius (1791–1868).....126, 130
Timothy (1745–1829), Jr., Hon.....126, 130
Pickett
Anna (Clapp) (1867–1938).....152
James B. (1867–1933), Jr.....152
Pingree
Harriet E. (Dodge) (1840–1915)...152, 164
Thomas P. (1830–1876)....164

Place Names
Abbey's Bridge. 103, 109–10, 111, 127
Alford Stone.*See* Alford's (or Alvord's) Hill
Alford's (or Alvord's) Hill....24
Balch Pasture.....39, 41, 42, 105, 108, 111–12, 120, 124, 127, 181
Batchelder's Pasture113, 131–32, 179
Beaver Hole Meadow....163
Beaver Hole Swamp 160, 163, 165
Brick Kiln Meadow.....103, 107, 110, 126–27
Broad Meadow....101, 121
Common, the (Town Hall Lot).....117
Coy's Pond ii
Cue's Hill.....*See* Alford's (or Alvord's) Hill
Dodge's Hill *See* Alford's (or Alvord's) Hill
Fairfield's Pasture....160, 163
Fiske's Land....181
Ford, the....159, 160, 164
General Field
Fifty Acres....58, 64, 68
Good (or Good's) Meadow 40, 41
Goodhue Lot 179
Great Marsh 20, 23, 26, 28
Great Meadow....131, 165, 177
Great Swamp 63, *See* Wenham Swamp
Hull Lot....179, 181, 182–83
Hull's Ground....*See* Hull Lot
Larch Lane Pond.....*See* Beaver Hole Swamp
Longham Meadow....ii, 24
Lord's Hill....59
Lower Fiske Ground....181
Militia Training Ground.62, 105, 110–11, 113–15
Mount Pleasant.....*See* Alford's (or Alvord's) Hill
Mr. Fiske's Farm....62
Mr. Fiske's Meadow....62, 63
New Bridge....103, 110
Old Bridge .....*See* Abbey's Bridge
Old Planters' Farms.....19, 22, 99
Old Ten Acre Lots....58, 64
Parsonage Land 124–25, 150
Pasture Bridge....160, 164

Poverty Hill. *See* Alford's (or Alvord's) Hill
Proprietors' Ground.....52
Prospect Hill*See* Alford's (or Alvord's) Hill
Srgt. White's Bridge..... 150, 160, 163
Strawberry Place.....164
Thorndike Meadow..... 39, 40
Town Bridge..... *See* New Bridge
Waldrons [*sic*] Bridge.. *See* New Bridge
Wenham Great Meadow *See* Longham Meadow
Wenham Neck..... ii
Wenham Pond Brook..... *See* Alewife Brook
Wenham Swamp.....165, *See* Great Swamp
Woods, the.....177
Poole, Daniel (ca.1655–1683).....73
Porter
Anna (Patch) (ca.1742–1820).....80
Benjamin (ca.1692–1778).....181
Billy (1739–1813).....181
Clarissa (Lummus) (d. 1854).....152
Dorcas (Emerson) (1740–1821) 181
Ebenezer (1716–1800)..... 70, 82
Hannah (Creecy) (b. 1721).....70
Isaac (1750–1837).....181
John (1658–1753), Lieut.....39, 41, 47, 52, 132, 181, 182
Jonathan (1696–1759)..... 52, 181
Jonathan (1771–1829).....70, 72, 181
Martha (Fairfield) (1769–1862) 70, 72, 181
Mary (Herrick) (Cleaves) (1756–1850) 181
Nathaniel (1762–1817) 181
Nehemiah (ca.1697–1784) 181
Paul (1800–1861).....181
Samuel (1739–1821), 3rd 80
Tyler (1735–1811), Dr..... 126, 181
William F. (1806–1878).....152
Pound 103, 112, 119–20
Putnam
Benjamin (1664–1715), Dea. 47
Frederick M. (1841–1920).....118
John A. (1821–1899).....118
Railroad 43, 44, 168
Rayment..... *See* Raymond
John (1716–1703).....28
Judith (-----) (Woodbury) (ca.1627–1702).....28
Raymond.....*See* Rayment
Benjamin (1699–1784) 30
Reade
Elizabeth (Watson) (d. 1629).....65
Esdras (ca.1595–1680) ..61, 65–66, 69, 81, 83
Sarah (Dickson) (ca.1599–1680) 65
Richards, Mary Ann (Dwinnell) (1808–1868) 77
Roads, Early
Alewife Brook Road ..40, 42, 103, 107, 109, 112, 113, 176, 178, 180
Balch Pasture Road 39, 103, 108, 111–12, 178, 180
Country Road vs. Highway 109
Indigenous Trails.....*See* Proto-Main Street
Larch Row 110
Larch Row to Abbey's Bridge, 1710 .....103, 111
Main Street.....20, 113, 159, 163, *See* Proto-Main Street
by-1678 Relocation.....159, 163
Meeting House Road.....42, 58, 61, 64, 77, 80, 103, 107, 109, 121, 177, 178, 180, 182
Meeting House to Abbey's Bridge 1696 .....103, 111
By 1643 or 1644 .....103, 109
Proto-Main Street20, 54, 63, 109, 150, 163, 180
Walnut Road.....159, 164
Wenham Neck to Meeting House, 1672..... 148, 163, 160, 163
Roberts
Charlotte (Kinsman) (1803–1880) .119
Isaac W. (1803–1879) 119
Rogers, Samuel.....164
Rumball, Daniel (ca.1600–ca.1682).....100
Russell
Elizabeth (Russell) (Trevett) (1691–1771) 123, 126, 130
Giles (ca.1676–1753) 126, 130
Safford
John (ca.1631–by 1708) 67, 117

Sarah (Low) (b. ca.1637).....67
Salem Bank.....118
Salem Witchcraft Trials..... 40, 47, 62, 67
Saunders, Thomas (1759–1844), Jr.79, 81
Scruggs
Margery (-----) (d. 1663)..... 37, 57
Thomas (ca.1588–1654) 17, 37–38, 41, 76
Searle
Eleanor (Smith) (m. 1784).....81
Joseph (d. 1789)..... 81, 82
Senter
Betty (1740–1810).....117
Elizabeth (Lovell) (ca.1699–1773).118
Thomas (1710–1786) 117
Sergeant, Peter (d. 1714).....107, 121
Severett, John (ca.1644–1742).....51
Sheldon
Mary J. (Dix) (ca.1840–1876).....118
Otis E. (1840–1920) 118
Shipley, John (d. 1678) 108, 113, 131
Sibley, John (d. 1661).....158
Skerry, Henry (ca.1613–1691).....71
Skillings, Thomas (d. 1676) 157
Smith
James (b. ca.1624), Jr.....99, 157–58
James (ca.1592–1660 or 1661).. 17, 99, 147, 150, 151, 153, 157–59, 162, 164, 165
Mary (-----) (d. 1663) 99, 157–58
Mary (d. after 1642) 101
Rebecca (Glover) (1655–1711) 100, 107, 120
Samuel (d. 1642) 17, 38, 39, 40, 64, 71, 99–101, 108, 110, 112, 113, 116, 157–58, 162, 165, 175
Samuel (d. after 1679) ... 100, 101, 107, 116
Thomas (1643?–1688), Jr., Capt....100, 107, 110, 111, 116, 120, 150, 163
Thomas (d. before 1665).....100, 101, 116, 131, 159, 165
Solart
John (d. 1672) 39, 41, 51, 59, 62, 68, 69, 73, 80, 81, 83, 96, 116, 131, 182
John (d. 1672–1675), Jr. 62, 68, 73, 74, 182
Spaulding
Edward (bp. 1601–1670), Jr..... 68, 69, 80, 81, 83
Margaret (Elliott) (d. 1640).....68
Rachel (-----) (d. ca.1670).....68
Story, Joseph (1779–1845).....126, 130
Surveyors
Balch, John (ca.1605–1648)..... 19, 20
Batchelder, John (bp. 1638–1698) ...24
Conant, Roger (bp. 1592–1679) 20
Day, Ezekiel (d. 1765) 112
Dodge, John (1636–1723), Capt. 24
Fairfield, Walter (bp. 1631–1723) 24
Fiske, Thomas (bp. 1630–1707) 24
Fiske, William (1643–1728), Jr.....24
Gott, Charles (1639–1708), Jr.....24
Grover, Nehemiah (ca.1644–1694) .24
Thorndike, Paul (ca.1642–ca.1697)..20
Woodbury, John (ca.1583–ca.1641)19, 20
Swain
Elizabeth (Chipman) (Warren) (1719–1773) 120, 123, 126
Joseph (1723–1792), Rev.79, 120, 123, 126
Symonds
Robert (ca.1645–1724) ... 108, 120, 125
Thomasin (Waldren) (b. ca.1658)..120, 125
Tarbox, Samuel (1715–1784) 80
Tarr
Henry (1824–1891) 52, 64, 71, 72
Huldah (Kimball) (1829–1909) . 52, 71, 72
Taverns & Inns 71
Flower-de-Luce.....62
John Solart Ordinary 62
Phineas Fiske Ordinary 176, 177–80
Thorndike
Anne (b. ca.1636) 38
Elizabeth (Stratton) (ca.1614–by 1668) 38
John (1611–1668).....38–39, 41, 47
Paul (ca.1642–ca.1697).....20, 38, 41
Town Hall..... 64, 110, 117
Town Line, Establishment of Beverly-Wenham.....24
Trask
Hannah (Solart) (1658–1722).... 39, 41, 73

John (d. after 1729).....39, 41, 73
William (bp. 1585–1666), Capt.....1, 19
Trevett
Russell (1715–1802)..... 126, 128, 130
Samuel Russell (1751–1832) .126, 129, 130
Sarah (Wormstead) (d. 1812) .126, 130
Wainwright, John 120
Waldren
Ebenezer (1703–1760), Dea. 52
Edward (1697–1746).....127
John (m. 1680 d. 1723?) 101, 108, 110, 121
Nathaniel (ca.1659–1751).....110, 111, 127, 191
Wallis
Ebenezer (b. 1707 m. 1732).....31
Mary (Hull) (m. 1732) 31
Ward
Margaret (Rogers) (1698–1743).....120, 123
Robert (1694–1732), Jr., Rev.120, 123, 124, 125
Warren
John (1704–1749), Rev. 120, 124, 126, 152
John (1740–1776), Jr. 120, 126, 152
Webster, Peter E. (1784–1850).....152
Wenham Congregational Church.*See* First Parish in Wenham, *See* Meeting House
Wenham Cooperative Union.....118, 119
Wenham Country Club.....57, 76, 109
Wenham River.....*See* Longham River
Wenham, Town of
grantee..52, 64, 72, 76, 78, 80, 81, 101, 110, 112, 113, 116, 125, 175
grantor.....113, 116, 117, 118, 119, 125
Wetmore, William (1749–1830)..126, 130
Wheatland, George (1894–1893).....118
White
Elizabeth (Nelson) (Todd) (b. 1714) 166
John (1707–1781).....166
John (d. 1673) 157, 158, 165
Josiah (1703–1761).....125, 166
Ruth (Haffield) (ca.1632–1713).....150, 163
Thomas (1664–1740), Jr. 163
Thomas (b. 1736) 80
Thomas (ca.1633–1672), Srgt. 163
Willey
Daniel (1811–1889).....125
Elizabeth B. (Perkins) (1811–1861) 125
Winthrop
Eliza Cabot (Blanchard) (1809–1842) 164
Robert C. (1809–1894).....164
Woodbury, John (ca.1583–ca.1641) .. 1, 19
Woods, Tabitha (Fairfield) (1669–1722) 191–92, 195–96
Woodward
Elizabeth (-----) (Solart) (d. 1678) ...69, 73, 74, 131
Ezekiel (ca.1622–1699) .59, 62, 68, 69, 71, 73, 131, 182
Sarah (-----) (b? d?).....69
Yongs
Christopher (d. 1647) 66–67, 69, 71, 76
Prisca/Priscilla (-----) (d. 1644–1647) 67

ALSO BY THE AUTHOR

Ancestors of Delana Manley (2006)

History of the Thomas Kilham House, Three Volumes (2021–2025)

Indigenous People & Wenham (2023)

Enslaved People & Wenham (2024)

Wenham in the Revolution (2025)

Wenham Soldiers & Sailors in the Revolution (2025)

Enslaved People & Wenham, Second Edition (2026)